

Due to space limitations and the detailed information regarding references contained in the endnotes, a formal bibliography has been omitted from this book. However, following the endnotes for Chapter 21, you will find a list of additional sources of information *not* contained in the extensive endnote section.

The following abbreviations are used for Canadian provinces: Alta. (Alberta); B.C. (British Columbia); Man. (Manitoba); N.B. (New Brunswick); Nfld. (Newfoundland); N.W.T. (North-West Territories [before 1905]/Northwest Territories [after 1905]); N.S. (Nova Scotia); Ont. (Ontario); P.E.I. (Prince Edward Island); Sask. (Saskatchewan). Québec and Yukon Territory are not abbreviated.

The following publications appear with frequency in the endnotes and additional sources listing. An asterisk (*) following an endnote entry indicates that the reference is part of the private collection of *Deaf Heritage in Canada* author.

American Annals of the Deaf and Dumb (AADD) / American Annals of the Deaf (AAD) (Convention of American Instructors of the Deaf and Conference of Educational Administrators Serving the Deaf, USA)

Blue and Gold Newsletter (see *The WCCD Booster*)

Bo-Be Newsletter (Bo-Be Productions Inc., Montréal, Québec)

Bulletin du CLSM / Le Penser du Sourd / Le Sourd Québécois (Centre des Loisirs des Sourds de Montréal, Montréal, Québec)

CAD Chat (News sheet from the Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont.)

Canadian Journal of the Deaf (Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont.)

Captioning News (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.)

CHS News / Vibrations / Vibes (Canadian Hearing Society, Toronto, Ont.)

Communication (Canadian Co-ordinating Council on Deafness, Ottawa, Ont.)

Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada (Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf, Winnipeg, Man.)

Deaf Canada (Canadian Association of the Deaf, Canadian Deaf Sports Association, and Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf)

Deaf Life (MSM Productions Limited, Rochester, N.Y., USA)

Deaf-Mutes' Journal (New York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, New York, N.Y., USA)

GA-SK Newsletter (Telecommunications for the Deaf, Inc., Silver Spring, Md., USA)

Gallaudet Alumni Bulletin / Gallaudet Alumni Newsletter (Gallaudet College Alumni Association (GCAA)/Gallaudet

University Alumni Association (GUAA), Washington, D.C., USA)

Gallaudet Today (Gallaudet College/Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C., USA)

IPAD Bulletin (Inter-Provincial Association of the Deaf, Toronto, Ont.)

L'Ami des Sourds-Muets / L'Ami des Sourds (Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Institution Catholique des Sourds, Montréal, Québec)

L'Echo du Sourd (La Seule Revue Distribuee Gratuitement a tous les Sourds de la Province de Québec)

Mackay Bulletin / Mackay Center Newsletter (Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes/Mackay Center for Deaf Children, Montréal, Québec)

OCCC News (The Ontario Closed Caption Consumers, Inc., Toronto, Ont.)

OCSD Bulletin (Ontario Cultural Society of the Deaf)

On the Green (Gallaudet College/Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C., USA)

Ontario Deaf Life (Ontario Association of the Deaf, Ontario Deaf Sports Association, and Ontario Cultural Society of the Deaf)

OSAC Star (Ottawa Silent Athletic Club, Ottawa, Ont.)

Research at Gallaudet (Gallaudet Research Institute, Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C., USA)

SCCD Newsletter (Saskatchewan Coordinating Council on Deafness)

Silent News (Rochester, N.Y., USA)

The Canadian Teacher of the Deaf / The ACEHI Journal / Educator/Educateur (Association of Canadian Educators of the Hearing Impaired)

The Alberta Signal (Alberta Association of the Deaf, Edmonton, Alta.)

The Buff and Blue (Gallaudet College/Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C., USA)

The Canadian Mute / The Canadian (Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb/Ontario School for the Deaf, Belleville Ont.)

The Canadian Silent Observer (Toronto, Ont.)

The Competitor (Canadian Deaf Sports Association)

The Deaf Canadian (Toronto, Ont.; The Deaf Canadian Limited, Calgary, Alta.; The Deaf Canadian Readers' Association, Calgary, Alta.)

The Deaf Canadian Advocate (Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont.)

The Deaf Herald (Eastern Canada Association of the Deaf, Halifax, N.S.)

The Frat (National Fraternal Society of the Deaf, Mt. Prospect, Ill., USA)

The Gospel Light (Toronto Mission to the Deaf, Toronto, Ont.)

The ICDA News / The Deaf Catholic (International Catholic Deaf Association)

The Institution News / The School News (Institution for the Deaf and Dumb/School for the Deaf, Halifax, N.S.)

The Maritimer (Atlantic Provinces Resource Centre for the Hearing Handicapped, Amherst, N.S.)

The NAD Broadcaster (National Association of the Deaf, Silver Spring, Md., USA)

The New Scotian (Interprovincial School for the Education of the Deaf, Amherst, N.S.)

The OAD News (Ontario Association of the Deaf, Toronto, Ont.)

The Prairie Lily (Saskatchewan Deaf Association)

The Silent Echo / The Echo / The Manitoba Echo (Manitoba Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb/Manitoba School for the Deaf, Winnipeg, Man.)

The Silent Nation (Toronto, Ont.)

The Silent Worker (New Jersey School for the Deaf, Trenton, N.J., USA)

The Silent Worker / The Deaf American (National Association of the Deaf, Silver Spring, Md., USA)

The Silent World (Toronto, Ont.)

The Totem Pole (British Columbia School for the Deaf and the Blind/Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf, Vancouver, B.C.)

The VAD News / The GVAD News (Vancouver Association of the Deaf/Greater Vancouver Association of the Deaf, Vancouver, B.C.)

The Volta Review (Alexander Graham Bell Association, Washington, D.C., USA)

The WCAD News / The Deaf Reporter (Western Canada Association of the Deaf)

The WCCD Booster / The Blue and Gold Newsletter / WCCD News (Winnipeg Community Centre of the Deaf, Winnipeg, Man.)

The WFD News (World Federation of the Deaf)

Voir Dire (Association des Sourds du Montréal Métropolitain, Inc., Montréal, Québec)

WID News (Western Institute for the Deaf, Vancouver, B.C.)

World Around You (Pre-College Programs, Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C., USA)

INTRODUCTION

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 Clifton F. Carbin, "Historical and Personal Perspectives on Deafness," *The ACEHI Journal* 9 (no. 2) (Summer 1983): 130.
- 2 The Bailey family (Belleville, Ont.). Letter to author, July 27, 1987.
- 3 William E. Peters (1857-1952), Ohio attorney, author, and civil engineer.

CHAPTER 1: The Early Days – Attitudes Toward Deaf People and Their Education

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 Hattie Conwell Spear, "Facts in Relation to Deaf-Mutes and Their Education," *The Silent Worker* 14 (no. 8) (Apr. 1902): 124.
- 2 The legal status of deaf-mutes (those people who are deaf and do not speak at all) are mentioned 54 times in the *Mishnah* and 333 times in the *Talmud*, according to Abraham Zwiebel, "Judaism and Deafness: A Humanistic Heritage." In Carol J. Erting, Robert C. Johnson, Dorothy L. Smith, and Bruce D. Snider (eds.), *The Deaf Way: Perspectives from the International Conference on Deaf Culture*, p. 236. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1994.
- 3 Quoted in E.A. Fay, "What did St. Augustine Say?," *AAD* 57 (no. 1) (Jan. 1912): 119.
- 4 *Ibid.*, p. 110.
- 5 Some historians spell his name "Beverley," others "Beverly." The common belief (perpetuated from the pre-Christian era) held that a deaf person was always dumb ("tongue-tied"). Distinctions between hearing people who could not speak (those suffering from aphasia, for example) and deaf people

(who were assumed to always be unable to speak) were not always clear.

- 6 Quoted in Fred De Land, "Pedro Ponce de Leon (Born 1520); Juan Pablo Bonet (Author, 1620)," *The Volta Review* 22 (no. 7) (July 1920): 408.
- 7 Quoted in Edward L. Scouten, *Turning Points in the Education of Deaf People*, p. 21. Danville, Ill.: The Interstate Printers & Publishers, Inc., 1984.
- 8 *Ibid.*
- 9 *Ibid.*, p. 64.
- 10 Different sources provide different information regarding the date the Abbé de l'Épée began his school. Some say the school was founded in 1760 and others say 1771. According to a faxed letter to author dated Sept. 30, 1994 from Joëlle Alperine, librarian at the Institut National de Jeunes Sourds in Paris, France (the current name of the school), the official founding date is 1760. Two deaf sisters living in Paris at that time were receiving religious training from Father Simon Vanin, affiliated with the Convent of Saint-Julien des Ménétriers in Paris. When he died (on Sept. 19, 1759), the sisters had no one to instruct them. De l'Épée met the two deaf girls later the following year. They are considered to be his first two pupils. He held the first public demonstration of his teaching methods in 1771. *
- 11 The fact that there were three John Braidwoods and two Thomas Braidwoods during this period of the family's history has led to a certain amount of confusion among historians. Thomas Braidwood (b. 1715; d. Oct. 24, 1806), founder of the Braidwood Academy in Scotland (which later moved to London, England), was married to a woman named Margaret (b. 1714; d. May 30, 1791). Their second daughter was named Isabella (b. 1758; d. 1819). Thomas Braidwood had a brother named John. John had a son also named John (b. 1756; d. Sept. 24, 1798), who as a young man lived

with his uncle Thomas, aunt Margaret, and cousin Isabella while he worked as an assistant teacher at the Braidwood Academy. Young John and Isabella had an affair, and she became pregnant. The couple married four months before the birth of their first child, whom they named Thomas (b. May 14, 1782; d. 1825). John and Isabella also had a daughter named Elizabeth, and a son named John (b. 1784; d. Oct. 24, 1820), who went to America and taught in Virginia. Like her father, Isabella was involved in the education of deaf children, as were her husband and children. Isabella ran the school founded by her father until 1813. Her son Thomas became headmaster of a school for deaf children in Birmingham, England in 1814. In 1816, Isabella and daughter Elizabeth moved to Birmingham and established a boarding school for born-deaf children. After her death in 1819, her children Thomas and Elizabeth continued to operate the school until Thomas died in 1825. Elizabeth then returned to London and got married.

- 12 John V. Van Cleve and Barry Crouch, *A Place of Their Own*, p. 108. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1989.
- 13 "Institution Items (Horace Mann School)," *AADD* 23 (no. 1) (Jan. 1878): 55.
- 14 *Report of the Proceedings of the International Congress on the Education of the Deaf, held at Milan, September 6th-11th, 1880*. London: W.H. Allen and Co., 1880.
- 15 Twenty-three of the delegates came from France. Sweden, Austria, Switzerland, and Belgium each sent one person. Almost all were staunch advocates of the oral method. See E.M. Gallaudet, "The Milan Convention," *AADD* 26 (no. 1) (Jan. 1881): 1.
- 16 According to the Italian minutes, the official list of countries represented at the Congress of Milan and the numbers of individuals from each country are as follows: Italy (158), France (67), England (12), Germany (8), United States (6), Belgium (1), Canada (1), Norway (1), Russia (1), and Sweden (1). Of these, 166 people were active members ("eff." in Italian), 86 were honorary members without voting rights ("on." in Italian), and four did not have any designation beside their name. An asterisk was beside the names of 182 people, indicating that they had signed up to give presentations. See "Membres du Congrès international des Instituteurs des sourds-muets tenu à Milan du 6 au 11 septembre 1880 (1)." In *Atti del Congresso Internazionale tenuto in Milano dal 6 all'11 di settembre 1880 Pel Miglioramento Della Sorte dei Sordomuti*, pp. 32-44. Roma: Tipografia Eredi Botta, 1881.
- 17 It was long thought that Denison was the only deaf delegate at this congress. However, the official list of delegates (written in Italian) disclosed the name of another man, a Mr. "Forestier (eff.), direttore della scuola dei sordomuti di...Lione [France]" (*Atti del Congresso Internazionale...*, p. 36). This man was Claudius Forestier, who was born profoundly deaf, had several deaf relatives, and attended the Institution Nationale des Sourds-Muets in Paris. He was listed as a voting member ("eff.") on the Congress of Milan roster of participants. Forestier was clearly an advocate for the use of sign language in schools for deaf children, and employed other deaf teachers at the Lyon school, where he was principal. In an 1880 rebuttal to M. Claveau (the inspector general in the office of France's Ministry of Interior who had advocated pure oralism, "even if it be at the expense of general education, at least the pupils will have a means of communicating with the rest of society"), Forestier wrote: "Sign language is rich in its expressions, extremely simple in its forms; it meets all mental needs; there is no way more direct, certain, and effective to initiate the deaf-mute in the secrets of our [French] language" (first quote is from Harlan Lane, *When the Mind Hears: A History of the Deaf*, p. 386; second quote is from Claudius Forestier, *Lettre à M. le*

Ministre de L'Intérieur au sujet du Rapport du M. Claveau, Inspecteur Général des Etablissements de Bienfaisance, sur l'enseignement de la parole dans les institutions des sourds-mutes, Lyon: Pitrat, 1880, cited in Lane, p. 386). Later, at one of the international meetings of deaf people that were held after the Congress of Milan, Forestier is quoted as saying: "I was sharply pained to learn that people with no experience have the audacity to propose the interdiction of sign language. This would be to tear it from our very soul since it is a part of our nature, the life of our thoughts. Sign remains the one true means of leading our younger brethren to a knowledge of the national language" (quoted in Lane, p. 405). The presence of a few proponents of manual communication at the Milan Congress, including those from the United States, Britain, and Forestier from France, was not enough to stem the tide of oralism that swept across the world for the next 100 years.

- 18 Quoted in E.M. Gallaudet, "The Milan Convention," *AADD* 26 (no. 1) (Jan. 1881): 5-6.

CHAPTER 2: The American Scene

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 Guilbert C. Braddock, "The Earliest Americans." In *Notable Deaf Persons*, p. 59. Washington, D.C.: GCAA, 1975.
- 2 John V. Van Cleve and Barry A. Crouch, *A Place of Their Own*, pp. 18-20. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1989.
- 3 At the time of Charles Green's death, his father was high sheriff of the County of Halifax, N.S.
- 4 Samuel A. Green, "The Earliest Advocate of the Education of Deaf-Mutes in America," *AADD* 13 (no. 1) (Mar. 1861): 7.
- 5 One source reports that Green "collected statistics to show that there were at least seventy children who could be instructed in Massachusetts," but nothing was done at that time to provide education for them. See Phyllis R. Blakeley, "Francis Green: For Honour & His King." In Phyllis R. Blakeley and John N. Grant (eds.), *Eleven Exiles: Accounts of Loyalists of the American Revolution*, Ch. 3, p. 86. Toronto: Dundurn Press Limited, 1982.
- 6 W.J. [name unknown], "The First School for the Deaf in America," *The Silent Worker* 8 (no. 10) (June 1896): 1.
- 7 Betty Miller Unterberger, "Notes and Documents: The First Attempt to Establish an Oral School for the Deaf and Dumb in the United States," *The Journal of Southern History* 13 (no. 4) (Nov. 1947): 565. She cites Ben P. Owen, *Historical Sketch of Manchester Lodge* (Richmond, 1907) and Alexander Graham Bell, "John Braidwood in America," *AAD* 63 (no. 5) (Nov. 1918): 463.
- 8 According to the inscription on a memorial unveiled in 1874 at the American Asylum for the Education and Instruction of Deaf and Dumb Persons in Hartford, Conn. Cited by Loy E. Golladay, "Clerc, Laurent (1785-1869)." In John V. Van Cleve (ed.), *Gallaudet Encyclopedia of Deaf People and Deafness*, Vol. I (A-G), p. 193. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1987.
- 9 Harlan Lane, *When the Mind Hears*, p. 199. New York: Random House, 1984. See also an autobiographical sketch by Clerc in Henry Barnard (ed.), *Tribute to Gallaudet. A Discourse in Commemoration of the Life, Character and Services of the Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet, LL.D., Delivered before the Citizens of Hartford, Jan. 7th, 1852, with an Appendix, Containing History of Deaf-Mute Instruction and Institutions, and other Documents*, pp. 106-116. Hartford, Conn.: Brockett and Hutchinson, 1852.
- 10 Melanie Yager Williams, "Cogswell, Alice (1805-1830)." In John V. Van Cleve (ed.), *Gallaudet Encyclopedia of Deaf People and Deafness*, Vol. I (A-G), p. 197. New York:

- McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1987.
- 11 Quoted in Ronald MacDonald, *Lettre au Secrétaire Yorke*, 1 mai 1830, p. 1. Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales (Montréal, Québec), Boîte 1, Chemise 6.
 - 12 "Tabular Statement of American Schools for the Deaf, 1889-1900 (C.—Schools in Canada)," *AAD* 45 (no. 1) (Jan. 1900): 77-78.
 - 13 "List of Pupils at the American Asylum from the Commencement of the Institution in 1817, to May, 1851," *AADD* 4 (no. 4) (July 1852): 201-230 [William S. Herron, p. 213].
 - 14 "List of Pupils of the New York Institution, &c., Complete from May, 1818, to January, 1854," *AADD* 6 (no. 4) (July 1854): 193-227.
 - 15 "List of Pupils of the Ohio Asylum," *AADD* 6 (no. 2) (Jan. 1854): 101-116 [John Sheriff, p. 113].
 - 16 The American Federation of the Physically Handicapped suggested the name for the vessel, which was approved by the U.S. Maritime Commission. The ship named in Gallaudet's honour was constructed by the California Shipbuilding Corporation. See "Ship Honors T.H. Gallaudet," *The Maryland Bulletin* (Maryland School for the Deaf, Frederick) 64 (no. 5) (Feb. 1944): 7. (Reprinted from *The Washington Times-Herald*, undated).
 - 17 To avoid confusion caused by the similarity in names between father and son, it should be noted that the son has no middle name.
 - 18 Otto B. Berg and Henry L. Buzzard, *Thomas Gallaudet: Apostle to the Deaf*, p. 107. New York: St. Ann's Church for the Deaf, 1989.
 - 19 T.F. Fox, "Rev. Thomas Gallaudet, D.D., L.H.D. [Necrological Notices]," *Report of the Proceedings of the Seventeenth Meeting of the Convention of American Instructors of the Deaf* (held at the North Carolina School for the Deaf, Morganton, July 8-13, 1905), p. 180. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1906.
 - 20 David Peikoff, "Grateful Alumni Throughout Globe Give Memorial Fund to Honor E.M. Gallaudet," *The Washington Post* (Washington, D.C.) (Feb. 9, 1930): n.p.
 - 21 "Necrological Notices (Edward Miner Gallaudet)." In *Report of the Proceedings of the Twenty-First Meeting of the Convention of American Instructors of the Deaf* (held at the American School for the Deaf, Hartford, Conn., June 29-July 4, 1917), p. 206. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1918.
 - 22 *Ibid.*, p. 207.
 - 23 There is some confusion regarding Bateman's birthdate. The school registers from the Halifax Institution indicate that he was born Nov. 9, 1860. However, school records at the Ontario Institution list his birthdate as Oct. 9, 1860, and those at the Kendall School show Oct. 9, 1861. The Anglican Church Baptismal Records for the Shediac area (located in the Provincial Archives of New Brunswick, Fredericton [Reference No. PANB MC223 S10-6A3]) authenticated his birthdate as Oct. 9, 1860.
 - 24 The U.S. Civil War was the 1861-1865 conflict between the northern, abolitionist states (the "Union") and the southern states (the "Confederacy"), which supported slavery.
 - 25 Gallaudet records indicate that there were four women admitted in September 1864, but none graduated. When the last one left in 1870, no other female applicants were accepted until Lowman entered in 1887.
 - 26 Mary Johnstone, "Alumni Achievers (Agatha Tiegel Hanson, 1893)." In a column entitled "People Plus," *Gallaudet Today* 25 (no. 1) (Fall 1994): 24.
 - 27 Gerald Lee Covell (b. Feb. 4, 1965) of Big Spring, Tex., class of 1988; Timothy Rarus (b. May 28, 1966) of Tuscon, Ariz., class of 1989; Bridgetta Belle Bourne (later -Firl) (b. Dec. 31, 1967) of Walkersville, Md., class of 1989; and Gregory James Hlibok (b. June 24, 1967) of Flushing, N.Y., class of 1990.
 - 28 Carol J. Erting, "Introduction." In Carol J. Erting, Robert C. Johnson, Dorothy L. Smith, and Bruce D. Snider (eds.), *The Deaf Way: Perspectives from the International Conference on Deaf Culture*, p. xxviii. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1994.
 - 29 [Untitled (Photograph with caption)], *On the Green* 21 (no. 20) (Mar. 11, 1991): 1.
 - 30 John V. Van Cleve (professor and chairman, Department of History, Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C.). Letter to Clifton F. Carbin, Apr. 25, 1990, p. 1. *
 - 31 See Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "David Peikoff, Activist."
 - 32 Mary Johnstone and Florence B. Crammatte. "Providing the Extras: Gallaudet's 'Walking Alumni Encyclopedia' Continues Her Work," *Gallaudet Today* 18 (no. 2) (Winter 1987-1988): 16.
 - 33 Charmaine Letourneau, "The New Canadian Club," *The WCAD News* 32 (no. 3) (Feb. 1968): 3.
 - 34 See Chapter 15: SPORTS, "Wrestling (Joseph P.A. Seigny)."
 - 35 His hearing son, Edwin Gallaudet Peterson, was superintendent of the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf in Saskatoon (1931-1937). See Chapter 6: SCHOOLS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Saskatchewan (The R.J.D. Williams Provincial School for the Deaf)."
 - 36 Leon Auerbach, "The National Association of the Deaf Then and Now." A presentation given at the 34th NAD Convention in Rochester, N.Y. on July 5, 1978. Printed in *1880 Centennial NAD Convention 1980: A Century of Deaf Awareness*, p. 19. Program book of the 35th Convention of the NAD (held in Cincinnati, Ohio — June 29-July 5, 1980).
 - 37 Jack R. Gannon, "The 1880s (Meeting at Milan: An Infamous Resolution)." In *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 63. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981.
 - 38 Theodore A. Froehlich, "Importance of Association Among Mutes for Mutual Improvement." In *Proceedings of the First National Convention of Deaf-Mutes* (held in Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 25-27, 1880), p. 39. New York: New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, 1880.
 - 39 Mrs. Jay Cooke Howard, "Toronto, Canada," *The Silent Worker* 33 (no. 5) (Feb. 1921): 158.
 - 40 Marcus L. Kenner, "100th Birthday Anniversary of Edwin Allan Hodgson," *The Silent Worker* 6 (no. 7) (Mar. 1954): 16.
 - 41 Jack R. Gannon, "The 1880s (Birth of the National Association of the Deaf)." In *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 62. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981.
 - 42 "M. Edwin Allan Hodgson," *L'Ami des Sourds-Muets* 26 (no. 10) (octobre 1933): 78; see also "1933 (Edwin Allan Hodgson)" in Otto B. Berg, *A Missionary Chronicle: Being A History of the Ministry to the Deaf in the Episcopal Church (1850-1980)*, p. 124-125. Hollywood, Md.: St. Mary's Press, A Division of McGreggor & Werner, Inc., 1984.
 - 43 The Clark Institution, founded in 1867, is now known as the Clarke School for the Deaf. Visible Speech was later introduced in the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb in Belleville in the 1878-1879 school year, but was abandoned after three years. In 1881, it was introduced at the Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes in Montréal, Québec, where it was more readily accepted. See Alexander Graham Bell, "II.

- Visible Speech (Schools in the Dominion of Canada)." In *Facts and Opinions Relating to the Deaf from America*. London, England: Spottiswoode & Co., 1888, p. 9.
- 44 Harlan Lane, *When the Mind Hears*, p. 349. New York: Random House, 1984; and Richard Winefield, *Never the Twain Shall Meet*, p. 16. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1987. See also Jack R. Gannon's discussion of Albert Ballin's work, *The Deaf Mute Howls*, for more information on Bell's signing skills (Jack R. Gannon, *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 79. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981).
- 45 Alexander Graham Bell, "Fallacies Concerning the Deaf," *AADD* 29 (no. 1) (Jan. 1884): 52 [followed by replies from E.M. Gallaudet (pp. 60-64) and Gardiner G. Hubbard (pp. 64-69)].
- 46 Robert V. Bruce, *Alexander Graham Bell: Teacher of the Deaf*, p. 12. Northampton, Mass.: The Clarke School for the Deaf, 1974.
- 47 Fred De Land, "Who May Marry Whom?," *The Silent Worker* 33 (no. 1) (Oct. 1920): 3.
- 48 Alexander Graham Bell, *Upon the Formation of a Deaf Variety of the Human Race*, p. 13. A paper presented to the National Academy of Sciences at New Haven, Conn., Nov. 13, 1883 [located in the Volta Bureau, Washington, D.C.].
- 49 Fred De Land, "Who May Marry Whom?," p. 3.
- 50 Alexander Graham Bell, *Upon the Formation ...*, p. 41.
- 51 Fred De Land, "Whom Shall Marry Who?," *The Silent Worker* 33 (no. 2) (Nov. 1920): 41.
- 52 "Prof. Bell's Theory," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 14) (Sept. 1, 1888): 109. See also "Notes [Prof. Mathison's investigations re: Bell's theory]," *The Mute's Companion* (Minnesota Institute for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, Faribault) 10 (no. 11) (Feb. 9, 1885): 2.
- 53 "Deaf-Mutes of New Brunswick, Canada, Organize a Provincial Association," *The Silent Worker* 17 (no. 2) (Nov. 1904): 20-21.
- 54 *The American Annals of the Deaf and Dumb*, first published in October 1847, was renamed the *American Annals of the Deaf* in October 1886.
- 55 "Looking Back — Our First 75 Years," *The Frat* 73 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1976): 3.
- 56 Ben M. Schowe, *The National Fraternal Society of the Deaf — How It Grew and Prospered*, p. 4. Mount Prospect, Ill.: NFSD, June 15, 1971.
- 57 Quoted from the minutes of a meeting held Feb. 14, 1924 at Forrester's Hall in Toronto, Ont. Printed in an article called "The Birth of Toronto Division No. 98 — 1924-1974," in a program book entitled *50th Anniversary (1924-1974), Toronto Division No. 98, National Fraternal Society of the Deaf* (celebration held at the Downtown Holiday Inn in Toronto — June 8, 1974), p. 4. Toronto, Ont.: NFSD/Toronto Division No. 98.
- 58 Now known as Armbrae Academy, a private school for primary through grade 12.
- 59 MaryAnn Antal (Grand Secretary, National Fraternal Society of the Deaf). Faxed letter to author, Feb. 21, 1995. *
- 60 The CFU is a hearing organization with no previous affiliation with the Deaf community.
- 3 Jocelyn Saint-Pierre, "MacDonald, Ronald." In Frances G. Halpenny (ed.), *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. VIII (1851-1860), p. 536. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1985. Not many documents about the school have been found. In a letter dated Oct. 13, 1848 to one of the officers at the Hospice Saint Jérôme-Émilien (orphanage), in south-east Montréal, MacDonald wrote: "I had once a good collection of books and other documents relating to the institution of the deaf and dumb, but the whole was lost at the great fire of May 28th, 1845, and I have provided nothing since." Quoted in Luzerne Ray, "Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Canada," *AADD* 2 (no. 1) (Oct. 1848): 35-36.
- 4 "List of Pupils of the New York Institution, &c., Complete from May, 1818, to January, 1854," *AADD* 6 (no. 4) (July 1854): 193-227 [Mary McVey, p. 213].
- 5 "List of Pupils of the American Asylum from the Commencement of the Institution in 1817, to May, 1851," *AADD* 4 (no. 4) (July 1852): 201-230 [Charles F. Langevin, p. 216].
- 6 Jocelyn Saint-Pierre, "MacDonald, Ronald," p. 536.
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 Articles published in *The ACEHI Journal* have erroneously stated that the first Canadian school for deaf students was opened in Champlain, Québec; for example, see Margret Winzer, "Historical Perspectives on Education of the Deaf in Canada (3. One more triumph...)," *The ACEHI Journal* 6 (no. 3) (Spring 1980): 50, and B.R. Clarke & M.A. Winzer, "A Concise History of Education of the Deaf in Canada," *The ACEHI Journal* 9 (no. 1) (Spring 1983): 37. This error could have come from an article ("Miscellaneous [Pioneer Work in Canada]") in the *AAD* 34 (no. 3) (July 1889): 239, which stated that MacDonald "repaired to the old city of Champlain, where he opened a school in 1831." Samuel de Champlain (b. circa 1570; d. Dec. 25, 1635) founded the city of Québec in 1608, and it is possible that the reference to "the old city of Champlain" meant the old city that Champlain (the cartographer and explorer from Brouage, France) founded, not the small town called Champlain (which is approximately 110 kilometres west of Québec City and approximately 20 kilometres east of Trois-Rivières and Cap-de-la-Madeleine). The street address of the first Canadian school for deaf children is definitely in Québec City, rather than Champlain, Québec.
- 9 The location of the school (39, rue d'Auteuil, Lot #2773) has been determined from documents compiled by Dr. Gary A. Woodill of Ryerson Polytechnic University, Toronto, Ont. His research includes property records, deeds (specifically the deed for Lot #2773 dated 13 janvier 1830, located in the Archives Nationales du Québec), newspaper articles (especially "Canadian Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb," *The Québec Gazette/La Gazette de Québec*, June 6, 1831, p. 1), and reports in the *Proceedings of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada* (1830-1835). The most detailed architectural information on the building itself can be found in a master's thesis by Christine Chartré entitled *Evolution historique et architecturale de la rue d'Auteuil, du milieu du XVIII^e siècle à nos jours*. Ecole des Gradués, Université Laval, Québec City, février 1990. The building still stands, but is no longer used as a school.
- 10 R. MacDonald, "Institut des Sourds-Muets," *Le Canadien* (Québec City, Québec) (31 mars 1832): n.p.
- 11 Ronald MacDonald, "To the Commissioners of the Deaf and Dumb Institution." In *Proceedings of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, 1833*, 3 Will. IV., Jan. 26, 1833, p. 348.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 "To the Honorable the Commons of Lower Canada, in Provincial Parliament Assembled." In *Proceedings of the*

CHAPTER 3: Early Educational Efforts and Short-Lived Schools

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association," *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 9) (July 1, 1904): 6.
- 2 "Deaf Mute Children in the Territories and British Columbia," *The Canadian Mute* 6 (no. 7) (Nov. 1, 1897): 4.

- Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, 1835, Appendix C, No. 2, Nov. 7, 1835, n.p.
- 14 Gary Woodill, "In Search of Ronald MacDonald." A paper presented at the 4th Annual Seminar on the History of Disabilities, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Toronto, Nov. 13, 1992; also personal communication with the author, May 12, 1993 and Mar. 17, 1994.
- 15 Ronald MacDonald, "To the Commissioners...", p. 347.
- 16 Jocelyn Saint-Pierre, "MacDonald, Ronald," p. 537.
- 17 Ibid.
- 18 Luzerne Ray, "Education of the Deaf and Dumb In Canada," *AADD* 2 (no. 1) (Oct. 1848): 33.
- 19 "La relève par Mgr. Prince (1836-1839)." Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales (Montréal, Québec), Boîte 1, Chemise 19, p. 3.
- 20 A.C. Papineau, "Le Séminaire de St-Hyacinthe," *L'Ami des Sourds-Muets* 5 (no. 5) (mai 1912): 33.
- 21 "Liste des Messieurs Qui Ont Remporté des Prix à La Distribution Solennelle Faite au Seminaire [sic] de Québec, le 31 juillet [Antoine Caron]," *Le Canadien* (Québec City, Québec) 14 (no. 39) (2 août 1844): 3.
- 22 C.P. Choquette, "Institution des Sourds-Muets au Séminaire de St.-Hyacinthe." In *Histoire du Séminaire de Saint-Hyacinthe*, 1911, Ch. VII, pp. 222-223. Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales (Montréal, Québec), Boîte 1, Chemise 6.
- 23 "La relève par Mgr. Prince (1836-1839)," p. 2.
- 24 Winnifred Cavell Cory, *Education of the Deaf in Canada*, Master's thesis, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, Jan. 1959, p. 36.
- 25 Phyllis R. Blakeley, "Francis Green: For Honour & His King." In Phyllis R. Blakeley and John N. Grant (eds.), *Eleven Exiles: Accounts of Loyalists of the American Revolution*, Ch. 3, p. 71. Toronto: Dundurn Press Limited, 1982. One of the three children died of burns a year later.
- 26 The first three North American deaf children who were formally educated came from the Bolling family in Cobbs, Chesterfield County, Va. John (b. Jan. 31, 1761; d. 1783) was the first to be admitted to the Braidwood Academy for the Deaf and Dumb in Edinburgh, Scotland in 1771. His sister, Mary (b. Jan. 27, 1765; d. 1826) and brother, Thomas (b. July 1, 1766; d. 1836), joined him in 1775. All three returned to the United States in 1783, the same year that John passed away.
- 27 Phyllis R. Blakeley, "Francis Green...", p. 80.
- 28 Minnie M. Dixon, "The Beginning of the Halifax School for the Deaf." Unpublished paper dated Sept. 1921, p. 1. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 29 "List of Pupils of the American Asylum ...," pp. 201-230.
- 30 Minnie M. Dixon, "The Education of the Deaf and Dumb," undated. A one-page sheet attached to "The Beginning of the Halifax School" Allison's date of admission to the American Asylum in 1843 was verified through "List of Pupils at the American Asylum ...," p. 202.
- 31 A.M. Jackson (principal archivist, Strathclyde Regional Archives, Glasgow, Scotland). Letter to Teresa Goodman, research assistant to author, Mar. 15, 1989, with information from the *Glasgow Institution for the Deaf and Dumb Admissions Register* [Campbell Sutherland Stephens, Pupil No. 301, 1845 (Reference No.: D-ED 7/82/2)]. *
- 32 Minnie M. Dixon, "The Education of the Deaf"
- 33 See Chapter 11: THE PRINTED PAGE, "Deaf Canadian Publishers and Editors (Campbell Sutherland Stephens, Deaf Newspaper Publisher in Canada)."
- 34 Minnie M. Dixon, "The Education of the Deaf"
- 35 The author has been unable to locate any information on such a school in Worcester, Mass. at that time. The petitioner apparently meant the school in Hartford, Conn., because that is where her son was being taught the next year.
- 36 Nova Scotia Legislature, Education Petitions, RG5, Series P, Volume 76, 1856, Petition #210. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 37 Ibid., 1857, Petition #233.
- 38 A.H. Abell. Letter to the Hon. George Edwin King (premier of N.B., 1872-1878), Feb. 11, 1874, p. 1. (Reference No. PANB RS13/49a20 [Saint John Deaf & Dumb School, 1874]). Provincial Archives of New Brunswick, Fredericton.
- 39 Ibid., pp. 11-12.
- 40 A.H. Abell. Letter to the Provincial Secretary, Mar. 18, 1874, p. 2. (Reference No. PANB RS13/49a20 [Saint John Deaf & Dumb School, 1874]). Provincial Archives of New Brunswick, Fredericton.
- 41 A.H. Abell. Letter to the Hon. George Edwin King, pp. 1-2.
- 42 Ibid., p. 15.
- 43 "Institution Items (New Brunswick Institution)," *AADD* 20 (no. 1) (Jan. 1875): 45-46.
- 44 Michael Rodda, Rilla Ellis, and Philip Chaddock, "A Brief History of Education of Deaf Students in the Maritime Provinces of Canada," *The ACEHI Journal* 9 (no. 3) (Winter 1983): 192.
- 45 "Institution Items (New Brunswick Institution)," *AADD* 25 (no. 1) (Jan. 1880): 87.
- 46 Ibid.
- 47 R. Barry Smith (proctor for plaintiff), "In the Court of Divorce and Matrimonial Causes: Alberta L. Abell vs. Alfred H. Abell," Feb. 7, 1883, pp. 3-4. (Reference No. PANB RS58 [Abell vs. Abell Divorce File, 1883]). Provincial Archives of New Brunswick, Fredericton. Abell denied all charges cited in his wife's divorce statement (including accusations that he beat his wife and committed adultery with her deaf 16-year-old sister Ada and with several other students at his school) and counter-sued for libel, claiming that he had lived a moral life and that his wife was the one whose behaviour was immoral. The courts decided in her favour, after which Abell wrote a letter to the Federal Ministry of Justice in Ottawa, Ont. claiming that the divorce court judge (Andrew Rainsford Wetmore, a former premier of N.B. from 1867-1870) had been bribed. Abell called for his impeachment. Interestingly, the courtroom interpreter for the many deaf witnesses on both sides in the Abell's contentious divorce hearings was Alfred (also known as Albert) F. Woodbridge, whom Abell would later accuse of trying to destroy his school.
- 48 Alfred H. Abell, "To the People of St. John [An Open Letter]," *The Daily Sun* (Saint John, N.B.) (Sept. 22, 1882): n.p.
- 49 Ibid.
- 50 "Mute Itemizer [Abell's Institution]," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 19) (June 15, 1886): 151.
- 51 "Howe's Lake: Interesting Reminiscences of Its Surroundings," *The Globe* (Saint John, N.B.) (Dec. 9, 1901): n.p.
- 52 "Attempt to Shoot Abell," *The Daily Sun* (Saint John, N.B.) (May 17, 1886): 3; see also "The Deaf and Dumb Troubles," *The Daily Sun* (May 28, 1886): 3.
- 53 Thomas W. Jones (professor, Education Dept., Gallaudet University, Washington, D.C.). Electronic mail correspondence with author, Apr. 1, 1991; Apr. 2, 1991 [re: Alfred H. Abell]. *
- 54 Before coming to Canada, Woodbridge had also been "assistant missionary" with the Society for the Benefit of the Adult Deaf and Dumb in Manchester, England (appointed in 1872). "Miscellaneous (The Manchester Society for the

- Benefit of the Adult Deaf and Dumb [Mr. Albert F. Woodbridge],” *AADD* 17 (no. 3) (July 1872): 194.
- 55 Albert F. Woodbridge, “The Fredericton Deaf and Dumb Institute [letter to the editor],” *The Daily Sun* (Saint John, N.B.) (Sept. 29, 1882): 1.
- 56 Alfred F. Woodbridge, “Fredericton Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb,” *Annual Report of the Schools of New Brunswick*, 1885, p. 77.
- 57 Albert F. Woodbridge, “Fredericton Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb,” *Annual Report of the Schools of New Brunswick*, 1890, p. A166.
- 58 “Toronto Topics [Mr. Beal],” *The Canadian Mute* 2 (no. 12) (Nov. 15, 1893): 4.
- 59 *Ibid.*, p. 6.
- 60 Albert F. Woodbridge, “The Fredericton Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, Fredericton, New Brunswick, 1882-1893.” In Edward Allen Fay (ed.), *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf, 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXXV, p. 5. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893.
- 61 Alfred F. Woodbridge, “Fredericton Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb,” *Annual Report of the Schools of New Brunswick*, 1887, p. 117.
- 62 “School Items (Fredericton Institution),” *AAD* 43 (no. 1) (Jan. 1898): 65.
- 63 The proceedings of the “Deaf and Dumb Inquiry,” also called “The Barry Commission,” can be found in issues of *The Daily Telegraph* (Saint John, N.B.) dated Sept. 3, 4, 5, 6, and 8, 1902, and Dec. 13, 1902.
- 64 “Immorality Charge at Deaf and Dumb Institution Not Made for First Time,” *The Daily Telegraph* (Saint John, N.B.) 34 (no. 57) (Sept. 4, 1902): 5.
- 65 *Ibid.*
- 66 “Woodbridge in Sorry Plight,” *The Daily Telegraph* (Saint John, N.B.) 34 (no. 58) (Sept. 5, 1902): 1.
- 67 *Ibid.*
- 68 “Woodbridge is Sadly Tangled,” *The Daily Telegraph* (Saint John, N.B.) 34 (no. 59) (Sept. 6, 1902): 5.
- 69 “Officials Resign While Under Fire: Woodbridge, His Wife and Powers Quit the Deaf and Dumb Institution,” *The Daily Telegraph* (Saint John, N.B.) 34 (no. 141) (Dec. 13, 1902): 1.
- 70 *Ibid.*
- 71 “Toronto Topics [Chester Brown],” *The Canadian Mute* 15 (no. 9) (Dec. 16, 1907): 3. The elder Brown continued to support the institution and sometime around 1907 bequeathed \$12,000 to the New Brunswick School.
- 72 “New Brunswick School for the Deaf,” *The Canadian Mute* 11 (no. 12) (Oct. 1, 1903): 4.
- 73 *Ibid.*
- 74 From [title illegible], *The New Freeman* (Saint John, N.B.) 2 (no. 10) (Mar. 5, 1904): 1, quoted in Michael Rodda, Rilla Ellis, and Philip Chaddock, “A Brief History ...,” p. 196.
- 75 “The Deaf and Dumb School,” *The New Freeman* (Saint John, N.B.) 2 (no. 10) (Mar. 5, 1904): 4.
- 76 “Why is the Safety of the Pupils at the New Brunswick School for the Deaf Neglected?,” *The Deaf Canadian* 4 (no. 3) (Aug. 4, 1915): 4.
- 77 B. Browne, “Former Teacher of the Deaf Passes Away [Jessie MacFarlane],” *The Deaf Herald* 1 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1953): 8.
- 78 Elizabeth Peet, “Our Hall of Fame (Edith Nelson),” *Gallaudet Alumni Bulletin* 3 (no. 5) (Mar. 1952): 9.
- 79 Michael Rodda, Rilla Ellis, and Philip Chaddock, “A Brief History ...,” p. 196. No further details on the alleged sexual abuse have been located to date.
- 80 Margaret [sic] Winzer, “Educational Reform in Upper Canada: John Barrett McGann and the ‘Deaf Mutes,’” *The ACEHI Journal* 9 (no. 3) (Winter 1983): 157.
- 81 For a listing of some early Canadian pupils known to have received their education in the United States, see Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, “Noted American Institutions (Growth of Residential Schools).”
- 82 List of Upper Canada (“Canada West”) pupils known to have attended the New York Institution [An asterisk (*) denotes age at admission]: Thomas Biggar of Queenstown, *22 (1830-1834); Robert Blain of Barrie, *16 (1856-1863); Helen Braver of Kingston, *12 (1854-1860); Martha Dewitt Buck of Aurelia, *17 (1853-1858); Franklin L. Cole of Brockville, *unknown (1865-1866); James Creighton of St. Catherines [sic], *19 (1855-1857); Jackson Featherstorm of Watertown, *unknown (1865-1866); David Hambly of King Township, *unknown (1856-1859); William Hollowell of Highland Creek/York, *9 (1855-1859); Thomas M. Johnson of York, *15 (1855-1858); Jane Latham of Toronto, *8 (1833-1839); William Leslie of Chimqua/Peel, *18 (1858-1860); John McDonald of Grayscreek, *21 (1847-1853); Andrew Patterson of Streetsville, *14 (1847-1853/54); Ann Maria Pery of Coburgh [sic], *10 (1847-1852); Henry A. Porter of New Ireland/Megantic, *18 (1864-1867); Patrick Rowan of Bytown, *9 (1849-1857); John Skelsey of Toronto, *unknown (1855-1858); and William Wilson of Grahamsville, *13 (1855-1858).
- 83 “Educational Proceedings of the Upper Canada Legislature, 1837-38.” In J. George Hodgins (ed.), *Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada*, Vol. III (1836-1840), Ch. VI, p. 102. Toronto: Warwick Bros. & Rutter, Printers, 1895.
- 84 “Educational Proceedings of the Upper Canada Legislature, 1839-40.” In J. George Hodgins (ed.), *Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada*, Vol. III (1836-1840), Ch. XIII, p. 226. Toronto: Warwick Bros. & Rutter, Printers, 1895.
- 85 John Barrett McGann (with continuation by E. [née McGann] Terrill), “The Rise and Progress of Deaf-Mute Education in Canada,” p. 83. In Charles J. Howe (compiler), *The Deaf Mutes of Canada: A History of Their Education, With an Account of the Deaf Mute Institutions of the Dominion, and a Description of All Known Finger and Sign Alphabets*, Part II, Ch. I: “History of Deaf-Mute Education in Ontario.” Toronto: C.J. Howe, Publisher, 1888. See also “The Late Mrs. Howe,” *The Canadian Mute* 8 (no. 4) (Dec. 15, 1899): 5.
- 86 John B. McGann, “Master’s Report,” *Report of the Society for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb and of the Blind, for the Year 1859*, p. 10. Toronto: Rowsell & Ellis, Printers, 1860. The woman referred to by McGann was Jane Latham (b. circa 1825; d. Unknown) of Toronto, one of the Canadian deaf children educated at the New York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb (1833-1839).
- 87 John Barrett McGann (with continuation by E. [née McGann] Terrill), “The Rise and Progress...,” p. 85.
- 88 *Ibid.*, p. 88.
- 89 **March 20-21, 1861:** Of the Municipal Council of the County of Wellington; Of the Municipal Council of the Township of Tecumseth, County of Simcoe; Of the Mayor, Alderman and Commonality of the City of Kingston. **March 27-28, 1861:** Of the Municipal Council of the County of Norfolk; Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel; Of the Corporation of the City of Kingston. **April 3-5, 1861:** Of the Municipal Council of United Counties of Huron and Bruce; Of the Municipal Council of the County of Oxford; Of the Municipal Council of Norfolk; Of the Municipality of the Township of Tossorontio; Of the Municipality of the Township of West Gwillimbury; Of the Municipal Council of the County of Middlesex; Of the Municipal Council of the County of Simcoe. **April 9-11, 1861:** Of the Municipal

- Council of the County of Oxford; Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel; Of Mr. T.S. Parker, and others, of the County of Wellington. **April 15, 17-18, 1861:** Of the Municipal Council of the County of Carleton; Of Mr. A.R. Stephen and others, of Collingwood; Of the Municipal Council of the County of Brant; Of the Reverend John Fletcher and others, in behalf of the Bradford Association of the Toronto Institution for the relief of the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind. **May 5, 1861:** Of Mr. James Hall, Chairman, in behalf of a Public Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Peterborough. **March 28 & 31, 1862:** Of the Municipal Council of the County of Middlesex; Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Peterboro' [Peterborough] and Victoria. **April 2, 1862:** Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Peterborough and Victoria; Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel. **February 20, 24-25, 1863:** Of the Municipal Council of the County of Norfolk; Of the Municipal Council of the County of Elgin. **March 13 & 18, 1863:** Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel. **June 10, 1864:** Of Beverley R. Morris, M.D., Superintendent of the Toronto Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind.
- 90 "Educational Proceedings of the Upper Canada Legislature, 1864," In J. George Hodgins (ed.), *Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada*, Vol. XVIII (1863-1865), Ch. XX, p. 130. Toronto: L.K. Cameron, 1907.
- 91 John Barrett McGann (with continuation by E. [née McGann] Terrill), "The Rise and Progress...", p. 94.
- 92 "A Toronto Letter [photograph of students at McGann's school, Hamilton, Ont.]," *The Canadian Mute* 4 (no. 14) (Jan. 15, 1896): 3. See also William Kay, "Michigan, U.S. and Ontario, Canada," *The Silent Worker* 18 (no. 6) (Mar. 1906): 91.
- 93 "Oil Springs [photograph of students at McGann's school, Hamilton, Ont.]," *The Canadian Mute* 4 (no. 19) (Apr. 1, 1896): 3.
- 94 John Barrett McGann (with continuation by E. [née McGann] Terrill), "The Rise and Progress...", p. 94.
- 95 Dundurn Castle still stands today on the edge of Hamilton's harbour. It is one of Ontario's most famous buildings, and is a major tourist attraction.
- 96 John Barrett McGann (with continuation by E. [née McGann] Terrill), "The Rise and Progress...", p. 95.
- 97 Thomas Widd, "John Barrett McGann," *AADD* 25 (no. 2) (Apr. 1880): 150.
- 98 John Barrett McGann (with continuation by E. [née McGann] Terrill), "The Rise and Progress...", p. 98.
- 99 See Chapter 21: A FEW THINGS MORE..., "Tombstones."
- 100 Bishop Thirlwall, quoted in the *Times & General Commercial Gazette* (St. John's, Nfld.) (Aug. 9, 1876): n.p.
- 101 *The Register of Pupils* [No. 161, 1873] at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, N.S., lists his birthdate as Dec. 29, 1857. However, his birth certificate states that he was the youngest of the seven children of Edward and Grace (née Abbott) Gardiner, born on Nov. 29, 1856. The date from the birth certificate is taken as correct.
- 102 In 1906, Gardiner and his wife were one of the first deaf settlers in Edmonton, Alta. See Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "Local and Province-Wide Organizations (Alberta)."
- 103 From *The Presbyterian Witness* (Halifax, N.S.) (July 8, 1876): n.p., quoted in "Notices of the Press," *The Nineteenth Annual Report of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Halifax, N.S. for 1876*, p. 21. Halifax: James Bowes & Sons, 1877.
- 104 Margret Winzer, "Historical Perspectives on Education of the Deaf in Canada (1: To Nova Scotia belongs the honour...)," *The ACEHI Journal* 6 (no. 1) (Fall 1979): 17.
- 105 From *The Standard* (Harbour Grace, Nfld.) (Aug. 19, 1876): n.p., quoted in "Notices of the Press," *The Nineteenth Annual Report...*, p. 26.
- 106 *Williams' British Columbia Directory*, p. 79. Victoria, B.C.: The Colonist Steam Print, 1889.
- 107 "The Deaf, Dumb and Blind," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Sept. 13, 1888): 4.
- 108 "The Age of Miracles," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Oct. 14, 1888): 4.
- 109 "Deaf Mutes and the Blind," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Aug. 11, 1888): 1.
- 110 "School Items (British Columbia School)," *AAD* 34 (no. 4) (Oct. 1889): 291.
- 111 "Deaf Mute Children in the Territories and British Columbia," *The Canadian Mute* 6 (no. 7) (Nov. 1, 1897): 4.
- 112 Ibid.
- 113 "Deaf-Mutes at School," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Sept. 8, 1899): 8.
- 114 "Deaf Mute Instruction," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Sept. 19, 1899): 5.
- 115 "Deaf-Mute School," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Sept. 24, 1899): 5.
- 116 "Teaching the Deaf," *The Daily Colonist* (Victoria, B.C.) (Nov. 7, 1899): 8.
- 117 "Silent Sufferers: Deaf Mutes Will Go to Winnipeg for Instruction," *The Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Sept. 13, 1900): 7.
- 118 In the early history of Canada, present-day Alberta, Saskatchewan, Yukon Territory, and the Northwest Territories were annexed as one enormous area, known then as the North-West Territories. The history of the Manitoba School is found in Chapter 6: SCHOOLS IN WESTERN CANADA.
- 119 See T.A. Patrick, "Dr. Patrick's Letter," *Regina Standard* (Regina, North-West Territories [now Sask.]) (Apr. 2, 1894): n.p., and "Asylum and Institute," *Regina Standard* (Apr. 12, 1894): n.p.
- 120 Hon. Walter Scott (Minister of Education, Saskatchewan). Letter to the Hon. Thos. H. Johnson, Minister of Public Works, Manitoba, June 29, 1915. (Scott File #34795). Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina.
- 121 Alexander D. Swanson, "Alberta Jottings (School for the Deaf, Regina, Sask.)," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 11) (Apr. 7, 1915): 3.
- 122 A handful of articles have mistakenly reported that the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf was closed permanently in October 1916 because Rodwell, a reservist in the British Army, was called to active duty and the government neglected to appoint a replacement for him. In fact, Rodwell and his wife were relieved of duty "upon the closing of the school June 30th, 1916 for two months after the close of the school, they were unable to secure employment in any other similar capacity owing to school holidays" (quoted from a letter from Acting Minister of Public Works to His Honour The Lieutenant Governor in Council, July 29, 1916. File #223. Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina.). Rodwell enlisted in the Canadian Field Artillery in July 1916 after the school had closed and went to the war front in France that October. Following his discharge from the Army in 1919, he resumed teaching deaf children, first in Faribault, Minn. (1919-1923) and then in Winnipeg, Man. (1923-1935).
- 123 C. McDonald, J. Olson, and M. Winzer, "Education of the Deaf in Early Twentieth-Century Saskatchewan," *The ACEHI Journal* 10 (no. 1) (Spring 1984): 43.

CHAPTER 4: Schools in Québec and Ontario

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 According to the 1991 census, Canada's population was

- 27,297,000; at least 308,500 of these residents spoke neither English nor French (Canada's two official languages). Almost half of these non-French/English users (41 percent) lived in the Toronto area (15 percent lived in Vancouver, B.C. and 15 percent in Montréal, Québec). Half (51 percent) had lived in Canada for more than 10 years. Of the 308,500 residents who used neither English nor French, 28 percent spoke Chinese, 15 percent spoke Italian, and 11 percent spoke Portuguese. This situation raises some interesting challenges for the Canadian school systems, both in communicating with the child in the classroom and in communicating with the parents in the home. Provincial and local schools for deaf students in Ontario (and to a lesser degree in British Columbia and Québec) also experience some of these linguistic and cultural challenges. See "The People (Population [Neither French nor English])." In John Robert Colombo (ed.), *The 1995 Canadian Global Almanac*, p. 49. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, 1995.
- 2 Gérard Hébert, *In the Paths of Providence: The Epochs of a Centenary, 1851-1951*, p. 11. Montréal: Institution des Sourdes-Muettes, Sept. 8, 1950. Also available in French as *Au Pas de la Providence: Les Étapes d'un Centenaire, 1851-1950*.
- 3 For the purpose of this book, a school is considered to be a "permanent" school for deaf students if it remained open more than a few years. Thus, for example, schools with a history of 25, 50, or 100 years are considered to be "permanent schools," even if they are no longer open today.
- 4 "Historical Notes on the Catholic Deaf and Dumb Institute for the Province of Québec." In *Annual Report of the Catholic Male Institution for the Deaf and Dumb of the Province of Québec, 1898-1899*, Appendix II, p. 50. Mile-End (Montréal): Deaf and Dumb Institution Printing Office, 1900. Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales (Montréal, Québec).
- 5 Quoted in "Foreign Institutions (Catholic Schools)," *AADD 7* (no. 4) (July 1855): 259.
- 6 In October 1854, Lagorce had written a letter of resignation to Father Querbes in France, but his request was not granted until January 8, 1856.
- 7 Research uncovered some discrepancies regarding the length of Young's tenure as director. J.B. Manseau referred to Young as "deuxième directeur de l'Institution (1856 à 1863)" ("second director of the institution") and indicated "et eut pour collègues dans l'enseignement, les Frères A. Bélanger et D. Mainville, pour économiste, le Frère Prosp. Terriault" ("...his teaching colleagues were Brothers A. Bélanger, D. Mainville, and treasurer Brother Prosp. Terriault") (see "Notes Historiques sur l'Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets pour la Province de Québec" in Edward Allen Fay [ed.], *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXX, p. 12 and following photograph [Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893]). Two other documents of the school also list him as the second director, including the "Notice Nécrologique du R.F.J.M.J. Young, C.S.V.," *ORDO des Elèves de l'Institution des Sourds-Muets, 1898-1899*, 51^{ème} Année, p. 69 (Mile-End [Montréal]: Institution des Sourds-Muets, 1899). But the *Annual Report of the Catholic Male Institution for the Deaf and Dumb of the Province of Québec, 1898-1899*, written by the man who succeeded Young, states that "Father Jacques-Duhaut, who had succeeded Mr. Lagorce in 1856 and 1857, was replaced by Father Lahaye (1857-1861), who was succeeded by Father Thibaudier (1861-1862). Brother Young was in charge from 1862 to 1863, and was then succeeded by Rev. Alf. Bélanger" (pp. 50-51). Because the official documents of the school list Young as second (not fifth) director, and none of them mention the other men listed by Bélanger as having served as directors, this book considers him to be Lagorce's successor and second director of the Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets.
- 8 Although his name at birth was Jacques-Victor-Joseph-Marie Jung, it is spelled in most publications as "Young." He was also known as Jean-Marie and other combinations of his name, and his surname has been spelled Lejeune, Yung, Yong, and Yonge. There is also contradictory information about his age. Although many writers use 1820 as the year of his birth, the year 1822 is correct. According to an extract taken from his birth certificate in the Municipal Archives of Metz, France, Young was born at four o'clock in the morning of May 11, 1822. In French, it reads: "Du onzième jour du mois de mai de l'année mil huit cent vingt deux [May 11, 1822] les onze heures du matin acte de naissance [birth certificate issued at 11 a.m.] de Jacques Victor Jung né à Metz aujourd'hui à quatre heures du matin [born at 4 a.m.], fils de Nicholas Jung agé de vingt sept ans [father's name, aged 27] huillier demeurant rue du Grand Cerf et de Thérèse Marcus [mother's name] son épouse tous deux natifs de cette ville le sexe de l'enfant a été reconnu être du masculin premier témoin Pierre Jung agé de soixante ans Tisserand demeurant rue St Gengoulf second témoin Michel Marcus agé de soixante douze ans carrossier demeurant ure de la Tête d'Or ayeux de l'enfant." *
- 9 "On le retrouve ensuite professeur à l'Institution des sourds-muets de LYON dirigé par M.C. Forestier, lui-même sourd-muet." Quote found in "Références et Citations: Justification," p. 2. An unpublished 19-page paper (n.d.) sent to author by Rev. Léo-Paul Hébert of Clercs de Saint-Viateur, Joliette, Québec, 1991. *
- 10 Ibid., pp. 3-4.
- 11 Damais returned to France in 1860 and quit the Congregation a year later.
- 12 "Frère Théodule Fortin," *Annuaire de l'Institut des Clercs de St. Viateur*, No. 8, 1899, p. 124. Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales (Montréal, Québec), Boîte 2, Chemise 90.
- 13 Bélanger left the Institution in March 1884 because of poor health. He went to Chicago, Ill. where he took charge of a local parish. When his health was restored three years later, he became a missionary among Roman Catholic deaf people in New York City, as well as a visiting instructor in religion at the New York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb and the New York Institution for the Improved Instruction of Deaf Mutes, both in New York City. In 1892, he returned to Chicago, and two years later came back to the province of Québec, where he became chaplain of Saint-Rémi de Napierville.
- 14 "Industrial School for the Deaf Gets One Million Dollar Plant," *The OAD News* 16 (no. 8) (Jan.-Feb. 1966): 7.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 "Historical Notes..." p. 51.
- 17 Brothers of the Institution of the Deaf in Montréal, "Total Communication," *The ACEHI Journal* 4 (no. 2) (Winter 1978): 57.
- 18 "Catholic Institution for Deaf-Mutes in the Province of Québec (Rules and Regulations for the Admission of Pupils)." An attachment to J.B. Manseau's "Notes Historiques sur l'Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets pour la Province de Québec," in Edward Allen Fay (ed.), *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXX, p. 45. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893.
- 19 "Exposition de Chicago, 1893," *La Semaine Religieuse de Québec* (26 avril 1893): n.p. Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales

- (Montréal, Québec), Boîte 2, Chemise 33.
- 20 "Revenue," *Annual Report of the Catholic Male Institution for the Deaf and Dumb of the Province of Québec, 1898-1899*, pp. 32, 35. Mile-End (Montréal): Deaf and Dumb Institution Printing Office, 1900.
- 21 *Ibid.*, p. 33.
- 22 "Schedule of Class Matter," *Annual Report of the Catholic Male Institution ..., 1898-1899*, p. 21.
- 23 J.E. Robidoux, "Report." In *Annual Report of the Catholic Male Institution ..., 1898-1899*, pp. 9-10.
- 24 The Daughters of Charity, Servants of the Poor was founded in 1844. The canonical name in French was Filles de la Charité Servantes des Pauvres. This order was renamed Soeurs de la Providence du Montréal (Sisters of Providence, Montréal) in December 1970. The quote is from "Generosity of the Vestrymen [Sister Marie de Bon Secours]," in *The Institute of Providence, History of the Daughters of Charity Servants of the Poor Known as the Sisters of Providence, Part IV: Works of Mother Gamelin and Other Remarkable Facts*, p. 66, edited by Sisters of Providence, Mother House. Montréal: Providence Mother House, 1932.
- 25 Although this new school was formed a few months earlier, the official founding date of Feb. 19, 1851 was probably adopted to memorialize the birthday of the late Mother Marie-Émilie Gamelin (b. Feb. 19, 1800; d. 1851), the hearing foundress and superior of the Daughters of Charity, Servants of the Poor. She was succeeded in 1851 by Mother Caron, who carried on her work with the deaf girls.
- 26 A novena consists of nine days of prayer and meditation, usually for a specific request or purpose.
- 27 This property, which measured 500 feet by 230 feet, was situated on what was then called Baron Hill. As a result of subsequent acquisitions of land, the school site is today surrounded by St. Denis, Berri, Roy, and Cherrier Streets. The quote is from Gérard Hébert, *In the Paths of Providence...*, p. 7.
- 28 "Canada — Institute for the Female Deaf and Dumb of the Province of Québec." In Edward Allen Fay (ed.), *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf, 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXXI, p. 3. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893.
- 29 Gérard Hébert, *In the Paths of Providence...*, p. 8.
- 30 "Institution for Deaf-Mutes." In Sisters of Providence, Mother House (eds.), *With Charity for Ensign: Centenary of the Institute of the Sisters of Charity of Providence, 1843-1943*, p. 162. Montréal: Providence Mother House, 1943.
- 31 "Canada — Institute for the Female Deaf and Dumb of the Province of Québec," p. 2.
- 32 "Exhibits of Schools for the Deaf and Work by the Deaf at the World's Columbian Exposition-II (Canada — The Catholic Institute for the Female Deaf)," *AAD* 39 (no. 1) (Jan. 1894): 40-41.
- 33 "Institution for Deaf-Mutes," p. 166.
- 34 "School Items (Catholic Institute for Deaf Girls)," *AAD* 84 (no. 1) (Jan. 1939): 92-93.
- 35 "School Items (Catholic Institute for Deaf Girls, Montreal)." *AAD* 87 (no. 1) (Jan. 1942): 94.
- 36 "History." In a program booklet entitled *Eighteenth Annual Convention, International Catholic Deaf Association* (held in Montréal, Québec — July 9-15, 1967), p. 29.
- 37 "Le MAS acquiert 13 immeubles pour \$10 millions." *L'Echo du Sourd* 2 (no. 8) (septembre 1978): 8. A reprint from *La Presse* (Montréal, Québec) (20 juillet 1978): n.p.
- 38 *Ibid.*
- 39 Thelma Nemeroff, "Montreal Entre Nous [The Institute for the Deaf on St. Denis Street]," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 5) (May-June 1975): 7.
- 40 "Lucien Pagé," *Annuaire de l'Institut des Clercs de St. Viateur*, No. 75, 1966, p. 52. Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets/Clercs de Saint-Viateur Archives Provinciales (Montréal, Québec).
- 41 Guilbert C. Braddock, "Thomas Widd." In *Notable Deaf Persons*, p. 92. Washington, D.C.: GCAA, 1975.
- 42 Thomas Widd, "Part Two: Pioneer Work Among the Quebec Deaf-Mutes," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 9) (Jan. 15, 1886): 65. (Part one of this article is entitled "Reminiscences of Early Life [Part I: Observation]." *The Silent Nation* 1 [no. 6] [Nov. 16, 1885]: 41-42; part two is continued in *The Silent Nation* 1 [no. 10] [Feb. 1, 1886]: 73-74.)
- 43 *Ibid.*, p. 66.
- 44 Thomas Widd, *A Brief History of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Montréal, Canada*, p. 3. Montréal: Printed by the Pupils at the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Côte St. Antoine Road, 1877. See also "History of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Montréal, Canada," *AADD* 22 (no. 4) (Oct. 1877): 193-204.
- 45 One of these articles, "The World's Philanthropy," was included in the school's 2nd Annual Report. See *Second Annual Report of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes*, Appendix I. Montréal: Printed by the Boys at the Institution, Côte St. Antoine Road, 1872.
- 46 Thomas Widd, *A Brief History...*, p. 4.
- 47 *Ibid.*, p. 7.
- 48 Arthur Stanley Walker. Letter to Esther M. Paulson, undated [likely 1940s], p. 6. See also Thomas Widd, *A Brief History...*, p. 7. *
- 49 Thomas Widd, *A Brief History...*, p. 8.
- 50 "Rules Respecting the Admission of Pupils." In *First Annual Report of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, For the Year Ending 30th June, 1871*, pp. 27-28. Montréal: Printed by the Boys at the Institution, Côte St. Antoine Road, 1871.
- 51 Thomas Widd, *A Brief History...*, p. 8.
- 52 *Ibid.*, p. 11.
- 53 The newspapers produced by deaf students at the residential schools in the United States and Canada were known, as a group, as the Little Paper Family (LPF). See Chapter 11: THE PRINTED PAGE for more information on LPF publications.
- 54 "Institution Items (Montreal Protestant Institution)," *AADD* 20 (no. 1) (Jan. 1875): 45.
- 55 Thomas Widd, *A Brief History...*, p. 12.
- 56 Joseph Mackay. Letter to Charles Alexander (president, Protestant Institute for Deaf-Mutes), Nov. 24, 1876. Reprinted on pages 6-7 of an entry by Harriet E. Ashcroft entitled "The Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes and the Blind, Montreal, Canada, 1870-1893" in Edward Allen Fay (ed.), *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf, 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXXIV, pp. 1-17. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893. The letter read, in part: "My Dear Sir: I have always had a warm sympathy for the deaf-mutes, and have observed carefully the efforts to improve their condition. Seeing that they do not come under our School board, and that the present accommodation is altogether too limited, I decided on procuring a lot of ground in a healthy situation (Côte St. Antoine), on which I propose to erect a building capable of accommodating about fifty pupils [this number was later raised to 80] with their teachers, and, when completed, to donate it to trustees for the use of the Protestant deaf-mutes of our Province, trusting that it may receive a liberal support from our charitable public, and that a large number this afflicted class may receive in it education fitting them to gain independent livelihoods."

- 57 Joseph Mackay. Letter to E.M. Gallaudet (president, National Deaf-Mute College), Mar. 13, 1879. In "Edward Miner Gallaudet Presidential Papers," Box 11, Folder 8 (Mar. 1879, Nos. 331-353), Item #347, Gallaudet University Archives, Washington, D.C. The letter reads in full: "Dear Sir: We are still without a speaking principal getting on as best we can with our Deaf and Dumb Principal Mr. Widd. The managers are anxious to get a superior female speaking teacher and would like her to teach articulation as well as by sign. If she is intelligent bright she would act as an interpreter between Mr. Widd and the Managers. Do you know of a good female female [sic] teacher of Deaf Mutes with the above qualifications, if so the Managers are willing to give as an anual [sic] salary four hundred Dollars with board and washing in the Institution. What salary are you giving female teachers. With many thanks for the interest you have manifested in our infant institution. With very best wishes for you and Mrs. Gallaudet, I remain sincerely yours, Joseph Mackay. P.S. I think it likely that I may be able to visit Washington this [word missing] as I did last spring."
- 58 Lorna Helen Haworth, *A History of Mackay School for the Deaf*, p. 107. Master's thesis, Department of Education, McGill University, Montréal, 1960.
- 59 Ibid.
- 60 Ibid., p. 108.
- 61 Arthur Stanley Walker. Letter to Esther M. Paulson..., pp. 1-3.
- 62 D.M. McGoun and R. Schurman, "Report of the Board of Managers." In *Sixty-Fourth Annual Report of the Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes, For the Year Ending June 30th, 1934*, p. 12. Montréal: The Witness Press, 1934.
- 63 "Mackay Institution Opens Homecraft Studio: Livelihood for Deaf Mutes Seen in Hand Weaving of Varied Goods," *The Gazette* (Montréal, Québec) (Mar. 9, 1940): n.p.
- 64 Lorna Helen Haworth, *A History of Mackay School...*, p. 163.
- 65 It is reported that Southam also earned two Master's degrees (M.Sc. and M.A.) from a Canadian university yet to be identified.
- 66 He was a member of the Southam family, owners of the largest cross-media corporation in Canada. The company was founded in the late 1800s by William Southam, and by the time Harold Southam arrived at the Mackay Institution, it was already a well-known Canadian enterprise. In addition to currently owning 16 daily newspapers and 17 commercial printing plants throughout the country, the family-run business also owns a percentage of such companies as Torstar Corporation, Selkirk Communications, Telemedia Publishing, and Infomart. The addition of the prestigious Southam name to the Mackay Institution certainly must have helped its public image.
- 67 In later years, Southam was associated with the Department of Education at Mount Allison University in Sackville, N.B. (1946-1966).
- 68 For further information about Blanchard, see the section entitled "The Next 50 Years of the Manitoba School for the Deaf" in Chapter 6.
- 69 Her age (85 years and two days) and date of death (Nov. 21, 1952) were noted incorrectly in an article entitled "Former Deaf Teacher, 85, Dies, Is Mourned" in *The OAD News* 8 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1953): 6. In fact, she was 84 years and two days at the time of her death (Nov. 23, 1952) according to her burial records and an inscription on the family tombstone located at Ottawa's Beechwood Cemetery (Section 39, Lot 53 South).
- 70 The Deaf community believes that Widd's portrait was either stolen or buried along with other historical items when the old school building was demolished to make room for the present structure (which was officially opened on Nov. 28, 1965).
- 71 Lorna Helen Haworth, *A History of Mackay School...*, p. 183.
- 72 "An Act to Amalgamate and Consolidate The Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes and The School for Crippled Children, Montreal, Under the Name of Mackay Center for Deaf and Crippled Children," p. 1. Legislature of Québec, 1960. *
- 73 As of December 1994, ninety-year-old Patterson was living in St. Eugene, Ont.
- 74 For additional background information on Henry Minto, see the section entitled "Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf" in Chapter 6.
- 75 His parents were Peter Henderson McDougall (b. Oct. 12, 1896; d. Jan. 4, 1979) and the former Gladys Louise Blais (b. Feb. 9, 1905; d. Feb. 1, 1994). They were graduates of the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1905-1915 and 1913-1924 respectively). (Following genealogical research in Scotland, the family changed the spelling of their last name from McDougall to MacDougall.)
- 76 For biographical information about Lockert, see the section entitled "The R.J.D. Williams Provincial School for the Deaf" in Chapter 6.
- 77 "Who We Are." An information circular from the Mackay Center for Deaf and Crippled Children, Montréal, Québec, undated. *
- 78 J.C. MacDougall, "Executive Director's Report," *Mackay Center Annual Report, 1985-1986*, p. 3. Montréal: Mackay Center, 1986.
- 79 Many publications incorrectly state that Thomas Widd died on Thursday, Dec. 6, 1906. That was the date his obituary appeared in *The Los Angeles Times*. The actual date of his death was Wednesday, Dec. 5, 1906.
- 80 "History of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Montreal," p. 117. In Charles J. Howe (compiler), *The Deaf Mutes of Canada: A History of Their Education, With an Account of the Deaf Mute Institutions of the Dominion, and a Description of All Known Finger and Sign Alphabets*, Part II, Ch. II: "History of the Deaf-Mute Education in Quebec." Toronto: C.J. Howe, Publisher, 1888.
- 81 Thomas Widd, *The Deaf and Dumb and Blind Deaf-Mutes, With Interesting Facts and Anecdotes; A Short History of the Mackay Institution; An Easy Method of Teaching Deaf-Mutes at Home; The Audiphone, Etc.*, p. 65. Montréal: F.E. Grafton, Publisher, 1880.
- 82 "History of the Protestant Institution...", p. 118.
- 83 "Rev. Thomas Widd's Career," *The Canadian Mute* 9 (no. 14) (June 1, 1901): 2.
- 84 "Local and Personal [Mr. Thomas Widd]," *The Silent Echo* 12 (no. 11) (Mar. 1, 1904): 5.
- 85 "Death of Thomas Widd," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 4) (Jan. 1907): 60.
- 86 See the section entitled "The Rise of Deaf Education in Ontario" in Chapter 3.
- 87 For a full description of the buildings and its surroundings, see J.B. McGann, "Descriptive Remarks on the Buildings in [sic] Course of Erection for a Provincial Institution for the Deaf and Dumb," *AADD* 14 (no. 4) (Oct. 1869): 247-251. The size of the original property has been described as "86 acres," (McGann, cited above) and "85 acres" ("The Ontario Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, *Canadian Illustrated News* [Montréal, Québec] 10 [no. 7] [Aug. 15, 1874]: 100).
- 88 Columbian College was renamed Columbian University in 1873 and in 1904 became known as George Washington University. Some sources spell his nickname "Willie," but school records at Wake Forest University indicate that he spelled his name "Wiley."

- 89 J.W. Langmuir, "Inspector's Report." In *First Annual Report of The Ontario Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, at Belleville, Ont., For Fiscal Year Ending 30th September, 1871*, pp. 6-7. Toronto: Hunter, Rose & Co., 1872.
- 90 W.J. Palmer, "Report of the Principal." In *First Annual Report of the Ontario Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, at Belleville, Ont., For Fiscal Year Ending 30th September, 1871*, p. 29. Toronto: Hunter, Rose & Co., 1872.
- 91 *Ibid.*, p. 30.
- 92 *Ibid.*, p. 33. These classes were taught by Samuel Thomas Greene, a deaf instructor at the school.
- 93 "Institution Items (Ontario Institution [Dr. W.J. Palmer])," *AADD* 25 (no. 1) (Jan. 1880): 86-87.
- 94 "School Items (Ontario Institution [Dr. W.J. Palmer]," *AAD* 33 (no. 4) (Oct. 1888): 279-280.
- 95 *Ibid.*, p. 279.
- 96 "The Late W.J. Palmer," *The News and Observer* (Raleigh, N.C.) (June 15, 1888): 1. A reprint from *The Advertiser* (Milton, N.C.), undated.
- 97 "Brief Historical Sketch: The Beginnings of Deaf Education in Ontario Recalled," *The Canadian* 35 (no. 5) (Dec. 1, 1927): 5.
- 98 "The Belleville Institution," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 17 (no. 26) (June 28, 1888): 4.
- 99 J.W. Hodgson, "Changing With the Years," *The Canadian* 78 (no. 7) (May 1970): 17.
- 100 *Ibid.*
- 101 "Dish Breakers," *The Canadian Mute* 1 (no. 7) (May 16, 1892): 5.
- 102 J.B. McGann, "Descriptive Remarks...," p. 249.
- 103 J.W. Hodgson, *The Way It Was ... A Trip Down Memory Lane at the Ontario School for the Deaf*. Belleville: The Sir James Whitney School, 1980, p. 10.
- 104 "The Belleville School To-day," *The Silent Worker* 35 (no. 9) (June 1923): 371.
- 105 J.G. Demeza, "The Ontario School." In a column entitled "Schools for the Deaf" edited by R.K. Holcomb, *The Silent Worker* 6 (no. 2) (Oct. 1953): 6.
- 106 J.B. McGann, "Descriptive Remarks...," p. 249.
- 107 "Institution Items (Ontario Institution)," *AADD* 19 (no. 3) (July 1874): 189.
- 108 "Belleville Items [uniformed fire company]," *The Silent World* (Toronto, Ont.) 1 (no. 11) (May 1, 1880): 3.
- 109 "Institution Items (Ontario Institution)," *AADD* 19 (no. 3) (July 1874): 189.
- 110 *Ibid.*
- 111 "Belleville Items [uniformed fire company]," p. 3.
- 112 "School Items (Ontario Institution [Mr. Mathison])," *AAD* 43 (no. 5) (Sept. 1898): 329. A summary of a biographical sketch and portrait of Mr. Mathison that appeared in *The Saturday Night* (Toronto, Ont.) (Aug. 27, 1898): n.p.
- 113 Sylvia Chapin Balis, "Robert Mathison, 1843-1924," *AAD* 69 (no. 5) (Nov. 1924): 458.
- 114 "Robert Mathison, M.A.," *The Canadian* 38 (no. 14) (Apr. 16, 1931): 15.
- 115 Richard Winefield, "Prologue." In *Never the Twain Shall Meet: The Communications Debate*, p. xv. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1987.
- 116 J.W. Hodgson, *The Way It Was ...*, p. 1.
- 117 J.W. Langmuir, "Report of the Inspector of Prisons and Public Charities upon the Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville," *Tenth Annual Report of the Ontario Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Belleville, Ont., For the Fiscal Year Ending 30th September, 1880*, p. 5. Belleville: "The Daily Ontario" Steam Printing and Bookbinding Establishment, 1881.
- 118 Wellington John Bateman (b. Oct. 9, 1860; d. Mar. 1, 1902) was the first deaf Canadian to enter Kendall School on the Gallaudet campus in September 1881, but he left without graduating in June 1882 for health reasons. See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Gallaudet University (Kendall School for the Deaf)."
- 119 See the section entitled "Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet" in Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE.
- 120 In memory of Nurse, who had taught at the school for 41 years (1882-1923), the staff and students voted in 1994 to rename the residence for senior boys "Nurse Hall."
- 121 "The Deaf of Ontario: First Attempts to Educate Them — The School at Belleville and Its Present Efficient Superintendent," *The Silent Worker* 7 (no. 4) (Dec. 1894): 1.
- 122 "Exhibits of Schools for the Deaf and Work by the Deaf at the World's Columbian Exposition-II (Canada — The Ontario Institution at Belleville)," *AAD* 39 (no. 1) (Jan. 1894): 40.
- 123 "School Items (Ontario Institution)," *AAD* 46 (no. 2) (Mar. 1901): 238.
- 124 "The Deaf of Ontario: First Attempts to...," p. 1.
- 125 Sylvia Chapin Balis, "Educating the Deaf of Canada — The School at Belleville, Ontario," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 9) (June 1907): 138.
- 126 *Ibid.*
- 127 J.W. Hodgson, *The Way It Was ...*, p. 3.
- 128 Sylvia Chapin Balis, "Robert Mathison...," p. 458.
- 129 "Robert Mathison, M.A.," *The Canadian* 38 (no. 14) (Apr. 16, 1931): 14-15; "School Items (Ontario Institution)," *AAD* 50 (no. 1) (Jan. 1905): 166.
- 130 Margret Winzer, *An Examination of Some Selected Factors that Affected the Education and Socialization of the Deaf of Ontario, 1870-1900*, p. 170. Doctoral dissertation, Department of Educational Theory, University of Toronto, 1981.
- 131 Sylvia Chapin Balis, "Robert Mathison...," p. 460.
- 132 For example, an article in *The Silent Worker* 26 (no. 2) (Nov. 1913): 24, reported that Mathison had accepted the position of Supreme Secretary (and later Treasurer) of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at a salary of \$6,000 per year, compared to the approximately \$2,000 per year he earned as superintendent of the Ontario Institution.
- 133 Margret Winzer, *An Examination of Some Selected Factors...*, p. 170.
- 134 Originally, the Ontario Association of the Deaf wanted to erect a statue of Mathison on the school grounds. However, plans were changed because Mathison "objected so strenuously to such a memorial that they at last prevailed upon him to sit for his portrait to be hung in the school where all can see it." Sylvia Chapin Balis, "Robert Mathison, 1843-1924," *AAD* 69 (no. 5) (Nov. 1924): 461.
- 135 "Our New Fire Escapes," *The Canadian Mute* 19 (no. 2) (Jan. 15, 1912): 5.
- 136 "Want Signs Abolished," *The Silent Worker* 33 (no. 4) (Jan. 1921): 139. Based on an article in *The Canadian* 28 (no. 2) (Oct. 15, 1920): 2.
- 137 *Ibid.*
- 138 Quoted in Tanis Maureen Doe, *Ontario Schooling and the Status of the Deaf: An Enquiry into Inequality, Status Assignment and Educational Power*, pp. 107-108. Master's thesis, School of Social Work, Carleton University, Ottawa, Ont., 1988. Original quote is from *Ontario Department of Education Annual Report, 1920*, p. 365, 367.
- 139 "The Belleville School To-day," p. 371.
- 140 McKercher was a student at the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville for 14 years (1953-1967), Gallaudet College

- (B.A., 1967-1972), teacher training program at Belleville (1974-1975), and Western Maryland College (M.Ed., 1981). Since 1979, she has been on the teaching faculty at the Ernest C. Drury School for the Deaf in Milton, Ont.
- 141 "!!At Last!! The Deaf Can Be Eligible to Teach in Ontario," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 5) (Nov.-Dec. 1974): 5.
- 142 H.B. Fetterly, "Report of the Superintendent of the Ontario School for the Deaf." In *Report of the Department of Education for 1931*, Appendix M, pp. 70, 73. Toronto: T.E. Bowman, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1932.
- 143 H.B. Fetterly, "Social Education in the Ontario School," *The Volta Review* 35 (no. 3) (Mar. 1933): 122.
- 144 H.E. Amoss, "Report of the Superintendent of the Ontario School for the Deaf." In *Report of the Department of Education for 1934*, Appendix L, pp. 95-96. Toronto: T.E. Bowman, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1935.
- 145 H.E. Amoss, quoted by W.J. Morrison, "Report of the Superintendent of the Ontario School for the Deaf." In *Report of the Department of Education for the Year 1938*, Appendix I, p. 65. Toronto: T.E. Bowman, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1939.
- 146 "School for the Deaf," *The WCAD News* 7 (no. 2) (Oct. 1, 1942): 1-2. An editorial entitled "The Charity of William J. Morrison, B.A., B.Paed." in the *Gallaudet Alumni Bulletin* 2 (no. 2) (Spring 1948): 2 attacked his attitude toward deaf teachers as expressed in an article entitled "Deaf Teachers" in *The Canadian* 51 (no. 2) (Nov. 1947): 8.
- 147 The Executive Committee, Ontario Association of the Deaf, Toronto. "An Appeal to Reason," p. 3. Undated pamphlet, circa 1945. Gallaudet University Archives, Washington, D.C.
- 148 R.W. Tennent, physician. In W.J. Morrison, "Report of the Superintendent of the Ontario School for the Deaf," *Report of the Department of Education for 1937*, Appendix J, p. 75. Toronto: T.E. Bowman, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1938. When school opened in September 1937, Ontario was faced with a scattered outbreak of "anterior poliomyelitis." Because the students came from all parts of the province, the Ontario School had to take measures to make sure the epidemic did not spread onto the school grounds. A special nurse was hired to watch over the younger children. The minute children had a fever or showed signs of illness, the nurse transferred them from the residence hall to the infirmary. None of the students were permitted to leave the school grounds, and no visitors were allowed to enter. In essence, the entire school was placed under a quarantine, which proved successful because no students were affected by the polio virus.
- 149 W.J. Morrison, "School for the Deaf." In *Annual Report — Department of Education, 1942*, Report 8, p. 62.
- 150 The day class concept continued in Hamilton and London after the war, although not under the auspices of the Ontario School for the Deaf. Ottawa and Toronto also had day classes operated by local school boards.
- 151 Dave Cooke (Ontario Ministry of Education and Training, Toronto). Letter to parents, teachers, students and other key stakeholders, Nov. 17, 1993. *
- 152 Ibid.
- 153 "Fifty Years After the Fact" ceremonial program book, Sept. 17, 1994. Belleville, Ont.: No. 418 Wing RCAFA and the Ontario Ministry of Education and Training.
- 154 The nickname refers to the famous deaf Frenchman who came to the United States in 1816 and became America's first deaf teacher of deaf students in 1817.
- 155 See the *40th Annual Report of the Directors of the American Asylum at Hartford for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb*, Hartford, Conn. (May 10, 1856): 26, as well as the *48th Annual Report* (May 14, 1864): 28-29, 30-31, for examples of his writing while a student.
- 156 Guilbert C. Braddock, "Samuel T. Greene." In *Notable Deaf Persons*, p. 149. Washington, D.C.: GCAA, 1975.
- 157 Ibid.
- 158 "Institution Items (Ontario Institution)," *AADD* 19 (no. 3) (July 1874): 189.
- 159 See the section entitled "Ambrose Wilcock Mason, Portrait Artist" in Chapter 13.
- 160 James B. Ashley (J.B.A.), "S.T. Greene, B.A.," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 19 (no. 10) (Mar. 6, 1890): 2.
- 161 First quote is from "School Items (Ontario Institution [Mr. Samuel T. Greene])," *AAD* 35 (no. 2) (Apr. 1890): 165; second quote is from an obituary entitled "Gone to Rest," *The Daily Ontario* (Belleville, Ont.) 20 (no. 40) (Feb. 17, 1890): 4.
- 162 The quote is from the inscription on the monument.
- 163 "Open \$11,250,000 O.S.D. Friday (Clock Keeps Perfect Time)," *The Canadian Champion* (Milton, Ont.) 108 (no. 1) (May 10, 1967): C-1. (Entire issue devoted to the Ontario School for the Deaf, Milton.)
- 164 "Milton School Officially Opened May 12," *The OAD News* 17 (no. 5) (May-June 1967): 7. A reprint from *The Canadian Champion* (Milton, Ont.), undated.
- 165 "Milton Overcrowded, Must Use Portables," *The OAD News* 18 (no. 1) (Sept.-Oct. 1968): 1. A reprint from *The Canadian Champion* (Milton, Ont.), undated.
- 166 "Open \$11,250,000 O.S.D. Friday (Outlines Purpose of School)," *The Canadian Champion* (Milton, Ont.) 108 (no. 1) (May 10, 1967): C-5. (Entire issue devoted to the Ontario School for the Deaf, Milton.)
- 167 At the same time, a literature review project was commissioned and funded under contract by the Ontario Ministry of Education. The report was issued in 1992. See Neita Israelite, Carolyn Ewoldt (principal investigators), and Robert Hoffmeister (co-investigator), *Bilingual/Bicultural Education for Deaf and Hard-of-Hearing Students: A Review of the Literature on the Effects of Native Sign Language on Majority Language Acquisition*. Toronto: Ontario Ministry of Education, Queen's Printer, 1992.
- 168 The research component of the pilot project was originally begun with researchers from York University, but was dropped in 1992 for a number of reasons. In the fall of 1994, teacher-generated research activities on bilingual/bicultural issues began under the supervision of Dr. Anita R. Small (Research and Development Consultant, Bilingual/Bicultural Education for Deaf Children, Ontario Ministry of Education and Training).
- 169 Prior to this legislation, the only official languages of instruction permitted by Ontario's Education Act were spoken English and French. For further information, see Clifton F. Carbin, "Ontario's New ASL/LSQ Law - PAH!" — an article printed by a number of Canadian and American publications (see listing in Additional Sources Section).
- 170 *The Ernest C. Drury School, Milton, Ontario — A Regional Resource Centre for the Hearing Handicapped*, p. 3. A pamphlet prepared by the school, Oct. 1980.
- 171 His father's name was Reginald William Henry Wollaston (b. Dec. 16, 1901; d. Oct. 27, 1969). Deafened by meningitis in his late teens, he came to Halifax, N.S. to become a theological student at Kings College (now University of Kings College) and then returned to Lincoln, England, where he was ordained as a minister by the Church of England in the early 1930s. For a time, the family (son Roy included) lived in an apartment above the Lincoln Diocesan Mission for the Deaf, where the senior Wollaston worked as a Diocesan missionary to the Deaf community.

- 172 An addendum (Ontario Regulation 81-75) to the 1974 Ontario Education Act was filed on January 5, 1975, officially changing "the name of the school to The Ernest C. Drury School, Milton, A Regional Centre for the Hearing Handicapped." See R.A. Wollaston, "Superintendent's Message," *Ernest C. Drury School Beaver* [yearbook] (1975): 3. However, the new name was being used unofficially in 1974.
- 173 Suzanne Morrison, "Drury: Deaf, Hearing Learn by Sharing," *The Toronto Star* (Toronto, Ont.) (May 12, 1981): W-20.
- 174 Ibid.
- 175 His father, Nicholas (b. Aug. 1, 1920; d. Dec. 1, 1994) and mother, the former Kathleen Bartley (b. Oct. 25, 1925; d. July 7, 1985) were students at the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1935-1940 and 1931-1940 respectively). John Stacey Bartley (b. July 31, 1883; d. Jan. 27, 1955) and the former Lillian Curtis (b. Apr. 10, 1892; d. Dec. 12, 1963), his grandparents, also attended the Belleville school (1893-1901 and 1901-1911 respectively).
- 176 Paul S. Bartu, "Superintendent's Message...", *E.C. Drury School Yearbook* (Ernest C. Drury School for the Deaf, Milton, Ont.) (1990): 2.
- 177 See "author's profile" elsewhere in this book for additional information about Carbin.
- 178 Linda Jean (née Hatrak) Cundy became Canada's first deaf vice-principal, appointed at the Alberta School for the Deaf in Edmonton in 1992. See Chapter 6: SCHOOLS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Alberta School for the Deaf."
- 179 His father (Cyrus Vance Youngs [b. Dec. 9, 1902; d. Nov. 7, 1980]), uncle (Stanley Charles Youngs [b. Apr. 13, 1906; d. Apr. 28, 1964]), and aunt (Cylene Barbara Youngs [later Crosson] [b. June 29, 1910; d. Sept. 4, 1985]) grew up in Embro, Ont. and received their education at the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1911-1916, 1911-1918, and 1916-1927 respectively). During the Depression years, Cyrus moved to Camrose, Alta. There he met and married (in 1939) the former Florence Olga Jones (b. Feb. 5, 1919), a deaf woman who grew up without formal schooling. In addition to Macklin, the couple had three other deaf sons (Leslie Kay, Marvin Roger, and Winston Jack, all of whom are residents of Edmonton), one hearing daughter (Annette Olga), and one hearing son (Charles Vance). A photograph of Macklin's mother (as a little girl in the late 1920s) and her deaf parents and two hearing siblings ("The Edwin Jones Family") appeared in J.R. Stan. Hambly (ed.), *The Battle River Country: An Historical Sketch of Duhamel and District*. New Norway, Alta.: The Duhamel Historical Society, second printing, 1978.
- 180 Joan M. Breivik is now Mrs. Charles Snyder and currently resides in Delavan, Wisc. Her father was a partner in Hagarty, Buist, Breivik and Milics Architects of London, Ont.
- 181 Jocelyn Ayers, *An Ethnographic History of the Robarts School, London, 1965-1990*, p. 75. Master's thesis, Department of Education, The University of Western Ontario, London, 1991.
- 182 "New Regional Centre for the Hearing Handicapped Under Construction," *The OAD News* 19 (no. 9) (Mar.-Apr. 1972): 3. A reprint from *The London Free Press* (London, Ont.), undated. The "Regional Resource Centre for Communication Exceptionalities" designation comes from an undated brochure of the same name produced by the Robarts School.
- 183 "More About Our Birthday Party," *Hawk* (The Robarts School for the Deaf, London, Ont.) (June 27, 1975): 8. Quoted in Jocelyn Ayers, *An Ethnographic History...*, p. 95.
- 184 Ontario Ministry of Education, *Annual Report, 1980-1981*, p. 7. Cited in Jocelyn Ayers, *An Ethnographic History...*, p. 51.
- 185 Jocelyn Ayers, *An Ethnographic History...*, pp. 187-188.
- 186 Bryan R. Clarke and David C. Kendall, "Communication for Hearing-handicapped People in Canada." In Herbert J. Oyer (ed.), *Communication for the Hearing Handicapped: An International Perspective*, Ch. 4, p. 85. Baltimore, Md.: University Park Press, 1976.
- 187 The intent of Bill 82 is somewhat similar to that of Public Law 94-142 in the United States.

CHAPTER 5: Schools in the Atlantic Provinces

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 "An Act in Relation to the Education of Deaf Or Deaf Mute Persons," *The Statutes of Nova Scotia*, Ch. 15, pp. 46-48. Halifax: Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, Queen's Printer, 1884.
- 2 "Notices of Institutions for the Deaf and Dumb (Halifax, N.S.)," *AADD* 12 (no. 3) (July 1860): 185-186.
- 3 Prince Edward Island usually sent its deaf students to schools in other provinces. Some deaf children from the island attended a "small day program in Charlottetown, attached to an ordinary school. Children who could not travel daily to this school were boarded in foster homes during the week." See Bryan R. Clarke and David C. Kendall, "Communication for Hearing-handicapped People in Canada." In Herbert J. Oyer (ed.), *Communication for the Hearing Handicapped: An International Perspective*, Ch. 4, p. 82. Baltimore, Md.: University Park Press, 1976.
- 4 "Deaf Mute Education in the British Maritime Provinces," *AADD* 14 (no. 2) (Apr. 1869): 70.
- 5 Ibid., 69-70.
- 6 The 1857 Register of Pupils at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, N.S. lists a Mary Jane Fletcher (Pupil No. 1) as one of the first two pupils enrolled. According to his autobiography, Tait tutored a deaf girl named Mary Ann Fletcher, who became Gray's student when the school was opened. Mary Jane's age at time of admission to the school matches the age of Mary Ann, according to her date of birth. She lived with her aunt in Halifax, where she died of scarlet fever in 1859.
- 7 "Reports of Institutions for the Deaf and Dumb (Halifax, Nova Scotia)," *AADD* 11 (no. 4) (Oct. 1859): 247.
- 8 Rilla Ellis, "A History of the Education of Deaf Children in the Atlantic Provinces," *The ACEHI Journal* 7 (no. 4) (Summer 1981): 239. Originally presented as a paper at the 4th Biennial Conference of the Association of Canadian Educators of the Hearing Impaired, Moncton, N.B., Aug. 15-18, 1979.
- 9 Kline's Bookstore owned or rented the same building in the 1890s.
- 10 Minnie M. Dixon, "The Beginning of the Halifax School for the Deaf." Unpublished paper dated Sept. 1921, p. 3. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 11 See "Minutes of Meeting of the Directors of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, N.S.," Jan. 3, 1868, and Mar. 7, 1870; "Special Meeting of Directors of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, N.S.," Mar. 12, 1870. Book 1 (Nov. 1858 to June 1901), PANS 1990-205/002. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 12 James Fearon, "The Halifax Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1857-1893." In Edward Allen Fay (ed.), *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf, 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXXII, p. 6. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893.
- 13 Christina Ross Frame, "Institute for Deaf, Dumb and Blind, Halifax." In *The Week* (A Canadian Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts, Toronto, Ont.) 10 (no. 12) (Feb.

- 17, 1893): 272.
- 14 "Terms of Admission," *The Twentieth Annual Report of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Halifax, N.S. for 1877*, p. 2. Halifax: Printed by the Boys at the Institution Press, 1878.
- 15 "The One and Two-Hand Manual Alphabets." In *Sixth Annual Report of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes for the Year Ending 30th June, 1876*, p. 35. Montréal: Printed by the Boys at the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Côte St. Antoine Road, 1877.
- 16 Christina Ross Frame, "Institute for Deaf....," n.p.
- 17 Rilla Ellis, "A History of the Education....," p. 241.
- 18 J. Scott Hutton, "Report of the Principal," *The Twenty-Fifth Annual Report of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Halifax, N.S. for 1882*, p. 15. Halifax, N.S.: Printed by the Boys at the Institution Press, 1883.
- 19 "Institution Items (Halifax Institution)," *AADD* 29 (no. 4) (Oct. 1884): 333.
- 20 Fearon's birthdate was obtained from 1901 Census of Nova Scotia (District 33, Subdivision E-10, p. 2).
- 21 K.C. Van Allen, *A Short History of the School for the Deaf, Halifax 1856-1961*, p. 9. Amherst, N.S.: Interprovincial School for the Education of the Deaf, 1964.
- 22 John Forrest, "The New Building for the Deaf and Dumb Institution," *The Acadian Recorder* (Halifax, N.S.) 83 (no. 113) (May 13, 1895): 1.
- 23 "School Items (Halifax Institution)," *AAD* 41 (no. 3) (Apr. 1896): 193.
- 24 Christina Ross Frame, "Institute for Deaf....," n.p.
- 25 K.C. Van Allen, *A Short History....*, p. 15.
- 26 "Little Deaf, Blind Girl is Thrilled," *The Mail-Star* (Halifax, N.S.) (June 14, 1949): n.p.
- 27 James Hutton, *Fourth Annual Report of the Halifax Institution for the Deaf and Dumb (1861)*, p. 9. Quoted in Michael Rodda, Rilla Ellis, and Philip Chaddock, "A Brief History of Education of Deaf Students in the Maritime Provinces of Canada," *The ACEHI Journal* 9 (no. 3) (Winter 1983): 190.
- 28 Rilla Ellis, "A History of the Education....," p. 243.
- 29 Roy MacDonald, "Deaf Education Spans 133 Years," *The Nova Scotian* (Halifax, N.S.) (June 17, 1989): 1N-2N, 7N. A supplement in *The Mail-Star* and *The Chronicle-Herald*.
- 30 "An Act to Amend Chapter 140, Acts of 1897, entitled, 'An Act to Amend Chapter 73, Acts of 1862, entitled, 'An Act to Incorporate the Directors of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Halifax, and the Acts in Amendment thereof'." *The Statutes of Nova Scotia*, Ch. 153, p. 387. Halifax, N.S.: Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, King's Printer, 1913.
- 31 See "Deaf Pupils Survived the Great Halifax Explosion" in Chapter 17, for details of the children's experiences.
- 32 "School Items (Halifax School)," *AAD* 63 (no. 2) (Mar. 1918): 224.
- 33 The state of Massachusetts immediately mobilized a relief effort upon hearing of the disaster in Halifax. Doctors, nurses, medical supplies, and warm clothing arrived by train on December 8th, after being delayed by a broken engine, a blizzard, and snowdrifts that blocked the tracks. The Massachusetts relief team was the first to reach the city. Later, the state sent building supplies to help Halifax residents rebuild their homes, businesses, and schools. For a more detailed description of the Massachusetts relief work immediately following the explosion, see Graham Metson (ed.), *The Halifax Explosion: December 6, 1917*, pp. 136-161. Toronto, Ont.: McGraw-Hill Ryerson Limited, 1978. See also letter dated Sept. 30, 1919 from G.M. Murray (provincial treasurer, Government of Nova Scotia) to Andrew MacKinlay (treasurer, School for the Deaf, Halifax); and letter dated Mar. 9, 1920 from Arthur Barnstead (provincial secretary, Government of Nova Scotia) to A. MacKinlay — both located in the Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 34 K.C. Van Allen, *A Short History....*, p. 17.
- 35 *Ibid.*, p. 18.
- 36 Rilla Ellis, "A History of the Education....," p. 244.
- 37 Velma Mary Graves, *The Interprovincial School for the Education of the Deaf, 1961-1971*, p. 6. An essay presented to the Education Department of the Faculty of Arts, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish, N.S., Aug. 1971.
- 38 See "A Protest Against Moving the School for the Deaf to Amherst," *A Brief to the Provincial Government of Nova Scotia*, June 1959 (#PANS 232, Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax), for a list of the groups submitting their protests to the government. In addition, one parent (Wendell H. McGathey of Fredericton, N.B.) placed a "Public Notice: Protest the Moving of the Halifax School for the Deaf!" on p. 17 of *The Chronicle-Herald* (Halifax, N.S.) (Apr. 11, 1959), urging taxpayers to protest the school's move.
- 39 Drysdale, his two brothers Stephen Mitchell (b. Feb. 20, 1887; d. Apr. 14, 1946) and Arthur Gordon (b. Sept. 3, 1900; d. Feb. 4, 1943), and his wife (the former Lillian May Canning [b. Dec. 21, 1906; d. Nov. 14, 1983] of Shulie in Cumberland County), all were residential students at the school in Halifax (1903-1914, 1903-1909, 1906-1916, and 1914-1917/1920-1921 respectively). Other deaf family members include the wife of Arthur Gordon, Margaret Rose (née Hull) (b. Dec. 20, 1914) (Halifax School, 1923-1933); their daughter, Joan Gordon Drysdale (b. May 18, 1943), who also attended their alma mater (1950-1961); and Frederick Edward Drysdale, Jr. (b. Apr. 20, 1941), son of the award-winner, another graduate of the Halifax School (1947-1958).
- 40 A four-year search (1987-1991) for William Gray's actual date and place of birth was conducted by mail to various libraries in Scotland. The Central Library in Edinburgh, which has collected annual reports of the Edinburgh Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb since 1810, disclosed that Gray, a resident of Scoon, entered the Institution as a pupil on Mar. 26, 1819 at the age of 13. His baptismal entry from the Old Parish Registers, found by the Archive and Record Centre in Dundee, Scotland, identified a William Gray who was christened on Nov. 9, 1806. Because that year matches that of the school records, this suggests that Gray was born sometime in the fall of 1806.
- 41 On the assumption that William Gray had moved from Halifax to the United States in the early 1870s, the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, Mass. was asked (in 1989) by Elizabeth Doull, research assistant to author, for assistance in tracing his whereabouts in the states. The 1880 census of Middlesex County confirmed that William Gray and his wife, Isabella, were then living with their daughter and son-in-law in Cambridge, Mass. Although the name of Gray's wife remained on the census records, Gray's name disappeared from the later censuses (1881-1883). The Massachusetts Vital Records on Deaths for 1881 revealed a William Gray, whose birthplace was Scotland, had died at Tewkesbury on June 30, 1881. Even though reference to his age and employment status were imprecise (a common occurrence in those days), it is highly probable that this person was the same William Gray referred to above.
- 42 "List of Pupils," *Report of the Institution for the Education of Deaf and Dumb Children: Established, June 25, 1810; and Incorporated by Seal of Cause from the Magistrates of Edinburgh*, p. 71 [re: William Gray]. Edinburgh, Scotland: Printed for the Institution by J. Ritchie, 1824. Available from

- Library Services, Department of Recreation, Central Library, George IV Bridge, Edinburgh.
- 43 According to the 1857 *Register of Pupils* at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb in Halifax, N.S., a Mary Jane Fletcher was listed as one of the first two pupils enrolled. This suggests that Mary Jane Fletcher was the same as Mary Ann Fletcher referred to in the writings of Tait as his pupil in 1856.
- 44 George Tait, *Autobiography of George Tait, A Deaf Mute, Who First Gave Instruction to the Deaf and Dumb in the City of Halifax* (14th edition), p. 14. Halifax, N.S.: Private Publication by James Bowes and Sons, 1896.
- 45 "Minutes of the Board of Directors of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, Nova Scotia, March 7, 1870," n.p. Book 1 (Nov. 1858 to June 1901), PANS 1990-205/002. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 46 "Minutes of Special Meeting of the Board of Directors of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Halifax, Nova Scotia, March 12, 1870," n.p. Book 1 (Nov. 1858 to June 1901), PANS 1990-205/002. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 47 Neil B. Todd (New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston Mass.). Letter to Elizabeth Doull, research assistant to author, May 5, 1989. *
- 48 *Ibid.*, June 2, 1989. *
- 49 The microfiche records at the Highland Regional Council (Caithness Division) in Thurso, Scotland indicate that a George Tait was born in Watten (near Wick) in the county of Caithness and christened on Dec. 14, 1828.
- 50 According to the treasurer's accounts (Dep. 263/116) and cashbook (Dep. 263/119) of the Edinburgh Institution, currently in the National Library of Scotland, it appears that he was a pupil from at least Mar. 1842 to Apr. 1849. The Ladies' Auxiliary Society paid his board from 1842 to 1845, and a Rev. Mr. Thomson of Wick paid his board and clothing from June 1848 to Apr. 1849. This information was received from Elspeth D. Yeo (assistant keeper, Department of Manuscripts, National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh), Aug. 28, 1987, in a letter to Kevin Murawsky, research assistant to author. *
- 51 George Tait, *Autobiography of George Tait...*, p. 13.
- 52 *Ibid.*
- 53 *Ibid.*, p. 14.
- 54 *Ibid.*
- 55 Guilbert C. Braddock, "George Tait." In *Notable Deaf Persons*, p. 33. Washington, D.C.: GCAA, 1975.
- 56 George Tait, *Autobiography of George Tait...*, p. 2.
- 57 "Good Again," *The Chronicle* (Halifax, N.S.) (Sept. 18, 1856): n.p. Reprinted in George Tait, *Autobiography of George Tait...*, p. 2.
- 58 "School for Deaf has 236 Pupils," *The Chronicle-Herald* (Halifax, N.S.) (Nov. 3, 1961): 13.
- 59 Peter J. Owsley, "25th Anniversary ISD-APRCHH," *The Maritimer* 10 (Spring 1986): 1.
- 60 For more information about Freemantle's training and experience, see the section entitled "Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf" in Chapter 6.
- 61 James McKenna, "New Superintendent Selected to Head Mystic Oral School," *The Day* (New London, Conn.) (May 14, 1969): n.p. It seems that over the years Owsley remained a staunch oralist, as illustrated in a story by Steve Thorne that appeared in *The Chronicle-Herald* of Halifax, N.S. (reprinted as "Owsley's Remarks Spark Furor in Nova Scotia" in *The Deaf Canadian* 7 [nos. 4-5] [Apr.-May 1982]: 37-38).
- 62 K.C. Van Allen, "Our Library," *The New Scotian* 1 (no. 4) (Apr. 1963): 4.
- 63 The Handicapped Persons Education Act also established the Atlantic Provinces Resource Centre for the Visually Handicapped in Halifax (later renamed the Sir Frederick Fraser School for the Blind). The old 1960 law had been created when Nova Scotia and New Brunswick agreed to jointly fund an educational program for their deaf children. The school in Amherst was a result of the 1960 law.
- 64 Much of the region of the Maritimes that is now Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and New Brunswick was originally settled by the French. During the late 1600s and the first half of the 1700s, England and France fought for domination of the area, with France ultimately losing control. In 1755, the French inhabitants were exiled for failure to swear an oath of allegiance to England. They were allowed to return several years later, but were not given any civil or political rights for many years. Descendants of these early French settlers who now live in New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward Island are called Acadians. They have retained their French language, have their own flag, and are fiercely proud of their Acadian heritage. Until the two Catholic schools for deaf students in Montréal, Québec were closed in the mid- to late-1970s, priests would travel to the Maritime provinces seeking deaf Acadians to enrol in the two francophone schools (the Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets [for boys] and the Institution Catholique des Sourdes-Muettes [for girls]). Other deaf Acadians were sent to school in Halifax, where they learned English and lost their native French. When they returned home, it was doubly difficult to communicate with their families, who had retained spoken and written French as their first (and usually only) language, and who usually did not know sign language. With the creation of the bilingual teacher training program at APRCHH, deaf Acadians were finally able to be taught in French — their "mother tongue." However, rather than using the Langue des Signes Québécoise (LSQ) used by Québec's francophone Deaf community, these Maritime Acadians were taught an artificial manual code for spoken French with initialized vocabulary and word endings patterned after those used in Signed English. The few deaf Acadians who later went to Gallaudet University in Washington, D.C. had to learn English and American Sign Language (ASL) to be able to succeed in the institution. See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Gallaudet University (Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet)" for information on deaf Acadians attending the university.
- 65 Tom McCoag, "Pool Opened at School for Deaf," *The Chronicle-Herald* (Halifax, N.S.) (June 29, 1989): n.p.
- 66 For details, see Chapter 14: THE PERFORMING ARTS, "'Children of a Lesser God' Filmed in Canada."
- 67 Reg Fendick, "Blind, Deaf Schools May Be Merged," *The Daily News* (Halifax, N.S.) (Aug. 7, 1991): n.p.
- 68 Brian Ward, "School-for-Deaf Building Not Expected to Survive," *The Chronicle-Herald* (Halifax, N.S.) (June 28, 1994): A-5.
- 69 The Brief presented by the coalition was supported by the Association of Canadian Educators of the Hearing Impaired; the Association of Maritime Educators of the Deaf and Hard of Hearing; the Canadian Deafblind Rubella Association; the Co-ordinating Council on Deafness of Nova Scotia; the Halifax Association for the Deaf; the New Brunswick Association of Parents of Deaf and Hard of Hearing Children; the Nova Scotia Government Employees Union; the Nova Scotia League for Equal Opportunity; the Nova Scotia Parents of Deaf and Hard of Hearing Children Support Group; and the Nova Scotia Teacher's Union, Cumberland District Local.
- 70 "Stakeholders Speak Out: The APSEA Proposals to Restructure Educational Programmes for Deaf and Hard of

Hearing Children. Summary Statement," p. 1. Press conference, Nova Scotia Legislature, June 27, 1994. *

71 The new name for this combined school had not been determined at press time. According to Linda MacDonald, acting director of APRCHH, only 17 of the 70 students are expected to transfer to the school in Halifax. The rest (and all of the outreach students currently being served by the centre) will have to rely on local schools for their education.

72 The last time the Nova Scotia schools were without any deaf teachers was between 1906 (when Amelia Mosher left) and 1907 (when Leonard Goucher was hired).

73 "Dedication: Marven Spence, 1933-1968," *The Glooscap*, n.p. Amherst, N.S.: Interprovincial School for the Education of the Deaf, 1969.

74 Cal Holloway, "A School for Newfoundland's Deaf?," *The OAD News* 14 (no. 5) (May-June 1961): 9.

75 Cal Holloway, "Need for School for Deaf in Newfoundland," *The OAD News* 14 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1961): 2.

76 Ibid.

77 Sylvia Wigh, "School for Deaf Plans Opening in September," *The Evening Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (July 22, 1964): n.p.

78 Lana Payne, "Deaf Teacher A Role Model for Her Pupils," *The Sunday Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (May 14, 1989): n.p.

79 Ibid. According to the son (Robert Ernest Rockwood of Nepean, Ont.), his father taught at the Pennsylvania School for the Deaf in Mount Airy (now part of Philadelphia) from about 1948 to 1950.

80 Linda Clarke, "Newfoundland School for the Deaf," *The Deaf Canadian* 1 (no. 1) (Spring-Summer 1975): 17.

81 Crocker attended Gallaudet from 1968-1973; Murphy from 1968-1972. They were not the first Newfoundlanders to attend Gallaudet College, however. Marion Rosa Moore (b. Oct. 13, 1904; d. Aug. 16, 1983) of Hearts Content, Nfld. and a graduate of the Halifax School (1918-1929) and Kendall School (1929-1930) was the first to be enrolled at the college in 1930. She left sometime during the 1932-1933 term. Robert Ernest Rockwood (b. June 23, 1941) of St. John's was the first Newfoundlander to graduate from Gallaudet (B.Sc., 1967).

82 The project, funded by \$190,000 donated to the University by a variety of private agencies, was called "A Home Centered Videotape Counselling Programme for the Education of Parents of Pre-School Hearing Impaired Children."

83 "Education Department to Assist in Training Deaf Pre-Schoolers," *The Evening Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (Feb. 24, 1979): 4.

84 Doug Scott, "Athlete of the Week," *The Evening Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (May 24, 1980): 14.

85 Paddy Warrick, "Newfoundland to Welcome Theatre of the Deaf," *The Evening Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (June 14, 1980): 14A.

86 Paddy Warrick, "'Night at the Nickel'." Review reprinted in playbill for the Friday, Mar. 7, 1981 performance during the Avalon East High School Drama Festival in St. John's, Nfld., 1981.

87 "A First in Atlantic Canada: Cooperative TV Program for the Deaf Announced," *The Daily News* (St. John's, Nfld.) (Apr. 4, 1981): 9.

88 "School for the Deaf Responds to the Needs of Local Community," *The Evening Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (Dec. 2, 1987): 27.

89 Nancy Walsh, "Deaf Students Play Host to His Royal Highness," *The Evening Telegram* (St. John's, Nfld.) (June 9, 1988): n. p.

1 Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville, *School Register of Pupils*, No. 459 [Gertrude Catherine McPhee], 1880. A resident of Victoria, B.C. since 1922, she is buried there at Royal Oak Burial Park (Section D, Plot J, Grave 23).

2 "Pioneer Work in Manitoba," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 2 (no. 8) (May 15, 1889): 61.

3 S.E. Lang, "Deaf-Mute Education in Manitoba," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 7) (Dec. 1885): 1.

4 Ibid.

5 Francis was a native of Brighton, England. As a small boy, he immigrated to Canada with his parents and settled in the vicinity of Headlingly, Man. He was regarded as "one of the province's leading agriculturists" and "one of the leading spirits in the building of the deaf and dumb institute." His term in the legislative assembly ended four and a half months later on May 17th, when the province called for a general election on July 11, 1888. Because "his heart did not seem to be in politics," he declined to run for a legislative seat. See "Death of Mr. Francis: A Widely Known Ex-Member of the Manitoba Legislature Carried Off Suddenly by a Throat Affection," *The Manitoba Morning Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Dec. 25, 1895): n.p.

6 John C. Watson, Letter to Mary K. Lonsdale, undated. Printed in the *Proceedings of the Fourth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held at the Marlborough Hotel, Winnipeg, Man. — June 28-July 2, 1932), p. 35.

7 "Manitoba Deaf-Mutes," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 18) (Nov. 1, 1888): 141. Portions reprinted from *The Manitoba Daily Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Oct. 2, 1888): n.p.; *The Manitoba Daily Free Press* (Oct. 15, 1888): n.p. ["A School for Deaf Mutes"].

8 John C. Watson, Letter to Mary K. Lonsdale, p. 35.

9 Watson came from a family with a history of involvement in the education of deaf people. He was the grandson of John Barrett McGann, who founded the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb in Belleville in 1870. One of Watson's aunts, Harriet Elizabeth (née McGann) Ashcroft, was superintendent of the Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes in Montréal, Québec (1883-1917); another aunt, Euphemia (née McGann) Terrill, taught at the Ontario Institution (1870-1910). His father, James T. Watson, was a teacher at the Ontario Institution (1870-1887), director (1887-1906) of the Washington School for Defective Youth (deaf, blind, and feeble-minded) in Vancouver (now the Washington State School for the Deaf), and superintendent of the Idaho School for the Deaf (1906-1909).

10 D.W. McDermid, "The Manitoba Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada, 1888-1893." In Edward Allen Fay (ed.), *Histories of American Schools for the Deaf, 1817-1893*, Vol. III, Section II, Article LXXXVI, p. 1. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1893.

11 "School Items (Manitoba Institution)," *AAD* 34 (no. 1) (Jan. 1889): 72.

12 According to the Manitoba School for the Deaf "List of Pupils Admitted to the School Since Its Inception" in *Outlines and Calendar, 1915-1916*, pp. 23-26 (Winnipeg, Man.: Printed by the Boys at the Manitoba School for the Deaf, 1915), the first 10 registration numbers assigned since the school's inception went to (1) Jacob [Joseph] Becker, (2) [name not on list], (3) Ella May Flexon, (4) Clarence Flexon, (5) David McNarey, (6) Mary Cameron, (7) Mary Lonsdale, (8) Herbert Lonsdale, (9) Lena Arthur, and (10) Kay Lennis. Gertrude McPhee, whose mother had been so instrumental in agitating for a school, joined the class in 1889 after the Manitoba government had assumed responsibility for the

CHAPTER 6: Schools in Western Canada

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- education of the province's deaf children. She was Pupil No. 18. See also Manitoba Deaf and Dumb Institution, Winnipeg, *Application for Admission*, Nos. 1-10, 1889.
- 13 John C. Watson, Letter to Mary K. Lonsdale, p. 36. See also "A Silent School," *The Manitoba Daily Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Jan. 11, 1889): n.p.
- 14 [Editorial (Manitoba Institution)], *The Canadian Silent Observer* 2 (no. 4) (Mar. 15, 1889): 28.
- 15 "Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Winnipeg, Man.," *The Canadian Mute* 10 (no. 2) (Jan. 1, 1902): 3.
- 16 "Pioneer Work in Manitoba," *The Canadian Silent Observer*, p. 61.
- 17 John C. Watson, Letter to Mary K. Lonsdale, p. 36.
- 18 The property where the Lions Manor for senior citizens is situated today.
- 19 "School Items (Manitoba Institution)," *AAD* 35 (no. 2) (Apr. 1890): 165.
- 20 John C. Watson, Letter of resignation to Hon. James A. Smart, Minister of Public Works, Winnipeg, Man., Sept. 5, 1890. (#RG18-A2-Box 8). Provincial Archives of Manitoba, Winnipeg.
- 21 Hilda C. (née Tillinghast) Williams. Letter to author, Dec. 10, 1988 [re: John C. Watson].*
- 22 John C. Watson, Letter to Mary K. Lonsdale, p. 34. See also "A Portrait Donated," *The Canadian* 43 (no. 6) (Mar. 1936): 8.
- 23 W.J. Palmer, "Report of the Principal," *Sixth Annual Report of the Ontario Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Belleville, Ont., For Fiscal Year Ending 30th September, 1876*, p. 22. Belleville: "The Daily Ontario" Steam Printing Establishment, 1877.
- 24 "MANITOBA. Dr. [sic] D.W. McDermid Dies Suddenly," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 38 (no. 38) (Sept. 23, 1909): 2. A reprint from *The Manitoba Morning Free Press News Bulletin* (Sept. 13, 1909): n.p.
- 25 "MANITOBA. Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Winnipeg," *The Canadian Mute* 3 (no. 4) (May 15, 1894): 6.
- 26 *History of the Manitoba Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Winnipeg, Manitoba*, p. 6. Winnipeg: Printed by the Pupils of the School, 1893.
- 27 D.W. McDermid, "Principal's Report for 1892," quoted in Tim Evans, "The History of Deaf Education in Manitoba, 1886-1986," p. 6. Unpublished paper for the course Interpreter Training Program, Red River Community College, Winnipeg, Man., 1984. *
- 28 *Ibid.*, p. 7.
- 29 McFadden Hall was named in honour of the Manitoba Minister of Public Works, D.H. McFadden, who had been instrumental in obtaining the money needed to build the new addition.
- 30 "School Items (Manitoba Institution)," *AAD* 56 (no. 5) (Nov. 1911): 549-550.
- 31 "Interesting Exercises; Closing Ceremonies at the Deaf and Dumb Institution — Lieut-Governor Present," *The Daily Tribune* (Winnipeg, Man.) (June 7, 1902): n.p.
- 32 "Howard John McDermid, M.D.," *The Echo* 28 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1920): 2.
- 33 "School Items (Manitoba Institution)," *AAD* 57 (no. 3) (May 1912): 319.
- 34 "Dr. Howard M'Dermid Is Drowning Victim," *The Manitoba Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Aug. 8, 1920): 1.
- 35 "Howard John McDermid, M.D.," p. 2.
- 36 "Editorial (H. Gordon Lilley)," *The Silent Echo* 17 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1908): 4.
- 37 "Laying the Corner-Stone," *The Echo* 28 (no. 8) (May 15, 1921): 1.
- 38 *Report and Calendar. Manitoba School for the Deaf, 1921-1922*, p. 6. Winnipeg: Printed by the Pupils in the Printing Office, Manitoba School for the Deaf, May 1922.
- 39 H. Gordon Lilley, "Thirty-Fifth Annual Report of the Superintendent to the Minister of Education, for the Year Ending June 30, 1923," *Annual Report of the Manitoba School for the Deaf* (1922-1923), p. 6. Winnipeg: Printed by the Pupils in the Printing Office of the Manitoba School for the Deaf, March 1924.
- 40 J.C. Howard, "The Manitoba School for the Deaf of Winnipeg," *The Silent Worker* 38 (no. 8) (May 1926): 330.
- 41 *Report and Calendar 1921-1922*, pp. 15-16.
- 42 *Ibid.*, p. 10.
- 43 "New School for Deaf is Opened," *The Echo* 31 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1923): 6. Also reprinted in *The Silent Worker* 36 (no. 4) (Jan. 1924): 190. The town of Otterburne (or Otterbourne in French) is located approx. 40-50 kilometres south of Winnipeg, off Highway 59.
- 44 "From Our Exchanges, Etc.," *The Manitoba Echo* 39 (no. 3) (Dec. 1931): 5.
- 45 See "Annual Railway Trek" in Chapter 17: "DOWN MEMORY LANE."
- 46 "The Deaf." In *Report of the Manitoba Royal Commission on Education, 1959*, p. 239.
- 47 "Copy of Brief Presented to Hon. Mr. Dryden, Thursday, July 26, 1945," *The WCAD News* 10 (no. 1) (Aug. 1, 1945): 1, 4.
- 48 "School for the Deaf," *The Tribune* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Feb. 14, 1950): n.p.
- 49 "Parents of Deaf Reaffirm Request [Manitoba School for the Deaf]," *The Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) 51 (no. 286) (Aug. 29, 1945): 3.
- 50 "Review of Deaf School Promised," *The Winnipeg News* (a labour paper [1945-1948] started during printers' strike by Local 319 of the International Typographical Union) (Mar. 15, 1946): n.p.
- 51 Two years later, Cook came out of retirement to teach at the Western Pennsylvania School for the Deaf at Edgemont in Pittsburgh for six years (1945-1951). Altogether, her teaching career spanned 44 years.
- 52 "Manitoba Day School for the Deaf." In *Report of the Manitoba Royal Commission on Education, 1959*, p. 242.
- 53 Dufferin Roblin was the grandson of Sir Rodmond Palen Roblin (premier of Manitoba [1900-1915]), "Manitoba's great statesman whose vision, courage and forthright stand led the Manitoba Legislature over which he bossed to establish the Manitoba School for the Deaf." Quoted in David Peikoff, Letter to the Honourable Duff Roblin, June 1, 1962, p. 1. The David Peikoff Papers. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Archives.
- 54 *Ibid.*, p. 2.
- 55 *Ibid.*, pp. 1-2.
- 56 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
- 57 During World War II, Stevens was a member of the Royal Canadian Air Force Flying Bombers. He was taken prisoner of war at the famous German Stalag Luft III, where he witnessed a mass escape attempt that took place in March 1944. Later, this event was depicted in a Hollywood movie called "The Great Escape" (1963).
- 58 Since 1993, Miller has also served in the position of provincial coordinator of services for deaf and hard-of-hearing children, after Gayle's departure.
- 59 "Manitoba School for the Deaf New Principal Appointed," *WCCD News* (May 1987): 6.
- 60 See Chapter 21: A FEW THINGS MORE..., "A Rare Commemorative Plate," for a full description and pho-

- tographs of the plate.
- 61 Charlotte Evans, Kyra Zimmer, and Denise Murray, "Sign Talk Children's Centre," *TBC News* (The Bicultural Center, Riverdale, Md.) (no. 68) (May-June 1994): 5.
- 62 There is a contradiction as to when Bigney left her teaching duties at the Halifax Institution. According to page 122 in "School Items (Halifax Institution)," *AAD* 57 (no. 1) (Jan. 1912), she resigned at the close of the 1910-1911 school year. However, some editions of the school's publication, *The Institution News*, indicated that she was still on staff until the school term ended in 1914. The latter date shall be used in this book.
- 63 The role played by Gosse in starting a school for young deaf British Columbians has never been recognized, either in the records of the Vancouver School Board or those of the school. All the credit for this pioneering effort went to hearing people, and the efforts of a single deaf woman were overlooked. This slight remained a thorn in her memory until her death. During several interviews with the author (in person between 1986 and 1990, and the latest by a TTY call in the fall of 1993), she expressed her bitterness in being omitted from the annals of history. Despite her advanced age, she was alert and quite adamant in describing how the first class came about and grew into a provincial school, and how her efforts planted the seed for this development. Unfortunately, she died on Mar. 11, 1994 at the age of 104 years and seven months, without seeing her contributions documented in this book.
- 64 Besides Greggor, Ards, and Cook, the other six original students were Violet Moore (later Mrs. Concorn), Millie Harrison, Josie Burns (later Mrs. Knapton of Spokane, Wash.), Laura Johnston (later Mrs. Alexander Brodie), W. Herbert Cummings, and Willie (surname not known). See Alex Brodie, "A Short History of the Deaf and Clubs for the Deaf of Vancouver, B.C.," *The VAD News* 5 (no. 1) (Sept. 1958): 3.
- 65 Richard O. Johnson, "Superintendent's Report (The Official Roster [F.W. Hobson])," *Seventy-Second Annual Report of the Indiana State School for the Deaf, Indianapolis (1914-1915)*, p. 10. Oakland City, Ind.: J.W. Cockrum Printing Company, 1916.
- 66 David Sullivan, one of the former students (1947-1961), recalled that the basement still had tiny rooms called "isolation cells" that had been used with "uncontrollable inmates" of the old industrial school. See Chuck Davis, "Deaf Kids Faced Long Battle for Education," *The Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Mar. 6, 1983): E-14.
- 67 S.H. Lawrence, "Sessional Papers," *Fifty-Sixth Annual Report of the Public Schools of British Columbia (1926-1927)*, p. M-53. Quoted in C.E. MacDonald, *Moments...In the History of Jericho Hill School, 1915-1967*, p. 15. Victoria, B.C.: Printed by A. Sutton, Printer to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, 1970.
- 68 Mr. Willis' Class, "British Columbia School for the Deaf and the Blind," *The Totem Pole* 1 (no. 3) (Dec. 1935): 1.
- 69 David Peikoff, "The Problems of the B.C. School," *Proceedings of the Fourth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — June 28-July 2, 1932), p. 19.
- 70 Ibid.
- 71 Ibid.
- 72 His parents were Robert Wilkie McDonald (b. Mar. 6, 1861; d. Mar. 31, 1932) and the former Gertrude Spurr (b. Aug. 26, 1874; d. Feb. 5, 1954). They both received their education at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb in Halifax, N.S. (1866-1876 and 1884-1889 respectively). As a young boy, Charles Elliott MacDonald changed the spelling of his surname from "Mc" to "Mac" believing that his grandfather, Norman, had changed the original family name from "Mac" to "Mc" when he emigrated to St. Margaret's Bay, N.S. from Glasgow, Scotland.
- 73 During his career, MacDonald received two honorary doctoral degrees, one from Chicago's Blackstone Institute of Law (LL.D., 1942), and the other from Gallaudet College (Litt.D., 1965). His hearing wife, the former Edith Antoinette Ross (b. Apr. 4, 1904; d. Aug. 8, 1980), whom he married in 1924, volunteered her secretarial services to the British Columbia School for 20 years.
- 74 C.E. MacDonald, "Sessional Papers," *Sixty-Fourth Annual Report of Public Schools of British Columbia (1934-1935)*, pp. 558-559. Cited in C.E. MacDonald, *Moments...In the History of Jericho Hill School, 1915-1967*, p. 20. Victoria, B.C.: Printed by A. Sutton, Printer to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, 1970.
- 75 C.E. MacDonald, *Moments...*, p. 26.
- 76 This competition fostered academic and social service potential in the students. For other royal visits to schools, see Chapter 21: A FEW THINGS MORE..., "Royal Visits."
- 77 Years later, the Canadian government apologized to all those interred in the camps (including the deaf detainees) and gave each one a tax-exempt \$21,000 cheque under the 1988 Japanese Canadian Redress Agreement.
- 78 "Instructions Re Handling Small Incendiary Bombs," *The Totem Pole* 7 (no. 3) (Feb. 1942): 1.
- 79 See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet (British Columbia)."
- 80 "Administration at B.C. School Under Heavy Fire," *The OAD News* 18 (no. 8) (Jan.-Feb. 1970): 1. A reprint from *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.), undated.
- 81 The inquiry commissioner was Dr. Ben Chud, assistant professor of social work at the University of British Columbia, Vancouver.
- 82 "Jericho School: Drastic Changes Urged," *The Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Oct. 12, 1974): n.p.
- 83 Between 1973 and 1975, Anderson was at the Training Centre for Teachers of the Deaf in Melbourne, Australia.
- 84 John L. Anderson. Letter sent to various individuals, including the author, regarding the final transfer of Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf to Burnaby [B.C.] School District No. 41, Mar. 4, 1993. *
- 85 Saskatchewan's first legislation for compulsory school attendance (School Ordinance of 1901) did not include deaf children. Provision for their education was not fully mandated until the enactment of the 1920 Saskatchewan School Act (Section 190).
- 86 An account of this short-lived educational institution is detailed in Chapter 3.
- 87 This little girl later married David Jacob Boese (b. Nov. 12, 1897; d. May 30, 1957) of Waldheim, Sask., an alumnus of the Manitoba School for the Deaf in Winnipeg (1906-1915 and 1916-1917) and the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf in Regina (1915-1916). As of December 1994, she was living in Vancouver, B.C.
- 88 "Compulsory Education Law," *Proceedings of the Second Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — June 17-21, 1926), p. 52.
- 89 R.J.D. Williams, "The Education of Our Deaf Children in Saskatchewan," *The Western Producer* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (1929). Cited in C. McDonald, J. Olson, and M. Winzer, "Education of the Deaf in Early Twentieth-Century Saskatchewan," *The ACEHI Journal* 10 (no. 1) (Spring 1984): 43.
- 90 "Report of the Saskatchewan Committee," *Proceedings of the Third Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Vancouver, B.C. — June 26-

- July 1, 1929), p. 15.
- 91 Ibid.
- 92 Also known as "The Education of Deaf and Dumb Persons Act, 1928."
- 93 Allan Peter Torgerson, *History of the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf*, p. 30. Master's thesis, College of Education, University of Saskatchewan (Saskatoon), 1983.
- 94 R.J.D. Williams, "New School for the Deaf," *The Western Producer* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (Oct. 31, 1929): n.p. Cited in C. McDonald, J. Olson, and M. Winzer, "Education of the Deaf in Early Twentieth-Century Saskatchewan," *The ACEHI Journal* 10 (no. 1) (Spring 1984): 46.
- 95 Allan Peter Torgerson, *History of the Saskatchewan School...*, p. 36.
- 96 "New School for Deaf Goes to Saskatoon," *The Leader* (Regina, Sask.) (Oct. 22, 1929): n.p.
- 97 R.J.D. Williams, "New School for the Deaf," *The Western Producer* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (Oct. [day illegible], 1929): n.p.
- 98 "School for the Deaf." In Saskatchewan Department of Education, *Annual Report, 1946-1947*, p. 46. Saskatchewan Department of Education Library, Regina.
- 99 His father was Peter Niklas Peterson (b. June 20, 1868; d. Apr. 23, 1964), a native of Smaland, Sweden, who had become deaf from typhoid fever while crossing the Atlantic Ocean for the United States in 1884. At the age of 22, he entered the Minnesota Institute for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Faribault (1890-1893) to learn English, and later studied at Gallaudet College (B.A., 1893-1898; M.A., 1912-1914). His mother was the former Lilla Edith McGowan (b. Mar. 15, 1875; d. Jan. 3, 1974), who was born profoundly deaf and attended the Iowa Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Council Bluffs (1883-1893) and Gallaudet College (B.A., 1893-1898). They gave their son the middle name "Gallaudet" in honour of Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet (b. Dec. 10, 1787; d. Sept. 10, 1851), co-founder of North America's first permanent school for the deaf, because he was born on Gallaudet's birthday (Dec. 10).
- 100 David Peikoff, "Biographical Sketch of Edwin Gallaudet Peterson." Unpublished paper, 1928, p. 1. The David Peikoff Papers. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Archives.
- 101 Winnifred C. Cory, Letter to author, Oct. 8, 1988. *
- 102 "100 Pupils to Attend New School for Deaf, Opening Here Sept. 8," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (undated [1931]): n.p., and "Notices: Province of Saskatchewan, Public Service Commission," posted in a variety of publications, including the local newspapers.
- 103 There is some discrepancy regarding the number in attendance when the school opened on Sept. 22, 1931. In his first report to the Saskatchewan Department of Education, Superintendent Peterson reported 114 students were registered on opening day and by Dec. 1931 this number had increased to 119. However, in the Mar. 1932 issue of the AAD (vol. 77, no. 2, p. 182), he reported the figure on opening day to have been 120 students.
- 104 E.G. Peterson, "Report of the School for the Deaf." In Saskatchewan Department of Education, *Annual Report, 1932*, p. 53. Saskatchewan Department of Education Library, Regina.
- 105 As of December 1994, Mrs. Williams was living in a nursing home called Lutheran Sunset Homes, located on Osler Street in Saskatoon (a few blocks from the school named for her husband).
- 106 "Mr. Williams Resigns," *The Echo* 34 (no. 5) (Feb. 15, 1927): 5.
- 107 John McLean, "Meningitis Victim Founded School for the Deaf," *Western People* (Oct. 14, 1982): 10. A supplement to *The Western Producer* (Saskatoon, Sask.).
- 108 In 1945, Maureen Mitchell Donald became British Columbia's first deaf teacher of deaf students. She retired in 1978 after 33 years of service at the Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf in Vancouver.
- 109 John McLean, "Meningitis Victim...", p. 10.
- 110 This position was later renamed "dean of residence."
- 111 John McLean, "Meningitis Victim...", p. 11.
- 112 Ibid.
- 113 Ibid.
- 114 Edwin G. Peterson, "Report of Saskatchewan School for the Deaf." In Saskatchewan Department of Education, *Annual Report, 1931*, p. 69. Saskatchewan Department of Education Library, Regina.
- 115 Ibid.
- 116 Ibid., p. 68.
- 117 Allan Peter Torgerson, *History of the Saskatchewan School...*, p. 168.
- 118 "School Items (Saskatchewan School)," *AAD* 78 (no. 5) (Nov. 1933): 435.
- 119 See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet (Saskatchewan)."
- 120 A.E. Chatwin, "Report of the School for the Deaf." In Saskatchewan Department of Education, *Annual Report, 1938*, p. 47.
- 121 Allan Peter Torgerson, *History of the Saskatchewan School...*, p. 110.
- 122 "School Items (Saskatchewan School)," *AAD* 86 (no. 1) (Jan. 1941): 100.
- 123 A. Clare Hume, "The Saskatchewan School." In a column entitled "Schools for the Deaf" edited by R.K. Holcomb, *The Silent Worker* 4 (no. 5) (Jan. 1952): 8.
- 124 "Statement of the Educational Policy of the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf," p. 1. Regina: Government of the Province of Saskatchewan, Department of Education, Dec. 5, 1951.
- 125 For detailed information on two of these students, see Chapter 15: SPORTS, "Speedskaters."
- 126 Susan Dyker, "Saskatoon Deaf School Criticized," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 5) (May-June 1973): 8. The protest occurred in early April.
- 127 "Williams School for the Deaf News," *SCCD Newsletter* (Fall 1989): 28.
- 128 See "Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf" in this chapter for more information about Anderson's background and training.
- 129 Allan Peter Torgerson, *History of the Saskatchewan School...*, p. 4.
- 130 "92.150 R.J.D. Williams Scholarship," *Canadian Deaf and Hard of Hearing Forum Report to the Membership #9* (Dec. 1992): 6.
- 131 There were only 34 students enrolled during the 1990-1991 school year — 13 were residential and 21 were day students. The rest of the student population had been mainstreamed into local school board programs.
- 132 For more information about these protests, see Chapter 20: "SILENT NO LONGER."
- 133 "In the Queen's Bench Judicial Centre of Saskatoon Between: Patti Trofimenkoff, Cindy James, Linda Dressler and Stan Tanner, Plaintiffs and Ray Meiklejohn, Minister of Education for the Province of Saskatchewan, and the Government of Saskatchewan, Defendants." Q.B. No. 734, Judgment Apr. 25, 1991.
- 134 Jonathan L. Black-Branch, "Fallen on Deaf Ears: A Legal Analysis of the Closure of the R.J.D. Williams Provincial School for the Deaf," *The ACEHI Journal* 20 (nos. 1-2) (1994): 7-8.

- 135 For instance, during the 1952-1953 school year, 55 deaf Albertan students attended the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf in Saskatoon; 32 were at the Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes in Montréal, Québec; nine at the Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets in Montréal; five at the British Columbia School for the Deaf in Vancouver; and one at the School for the Deaf in Halifax, N.S.
- 136 See Chapter 17: "DOWN MEMORY LANE," "Annual Railway Trek," for an eye-witness account of such a train trip, written by a deaf individual who, from 1945 to 1955, regularly travelled to and from the Mackay Institution for Protestant Deaf-Mutes in Montréal.
- 137 Dena Hagen Wishart, "Here Comes Yesterday." In the *A.S.D. 25th Anniversary* booklet, p. 1. Edmonton: Printed by the Students in Graphic Communications at the Alberta School for the Deaf, 1980.
- 138 Readers should not confuse the Alberta Association for the Deaf with the Alberta Association of the Deaf. The latter was formed in 1972 and its history can be found in Chapter 7.
- 139 Laurence Arthur Broughton, "Alberta School for the Deaf." In a column entitled "Schools for the Deaf" edited by Roy K. Holcomb, *The Deaf American* 17 (no. 5) (Jan. 1965): 7.
- 140 Quote is taken from an address given by W.E. Frame, chief superintendent of schools for Alberta, to the 1954 WCAD Convention delegates in Edmonton. See *Proceedings of the Eleventh Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Calgary, Alta. — July 17-20, 1954), p. 4. While genuinely praising the new superintendent, the choice of words in this quote may also reflect society's attitude toward schools for deaf students at that time as being an "institution" like a penitentiary or asylum. Such words were, and still are, offensive to the Deaf community.
- 141 William (Mel) Cole, "The Alberta School for the Deaf." In the *A.S.D. 25th Anniversary* booklet, p. 74. Edmonton: Printed by the Students in Graphic Communications at the Alberta School for the Deaf, 1980.
- 142 "Site of School for Deaf is on University Farm," *The Edmonton Journal* (Edmonton, Alta.) (Sept. 21, 1954): n.p.
- 143 The small houses on the south side of the school at 61 Avenue and 115 Street originally were rented to the superintendent/principal, vice-principal, bursar, head houseparent, chief of maintenance, and chief engineer. These buildings are now used by such organizations as the Residential Students' Home (Houses #140, #141, #143), Deaf Career Connections (House #142), Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf Headquarters (House #144), and Learning Disabilities of Alberta Headquarters (House #145).
- 144 Laurence Arthur Broughton, "Alberta School for the Deaf," p. 8.
- 145 The boys stayed in one completed dormitory wing while the girls lived temporarily in a school playroom that had been turned into a makeshift dormitory.
- 146 Kay Boyes, "Edmonton." In the *A.S.D. 25th Anniversary* booklet, pp. 42-43. Edmonton: Printed by the Students in Graphic Communications at the Alberta School for the Deaf, 1980.
- 147 Joan V. Trott, "1956." In the *A.S.D. 25th Anniversary* booklet, p. 48. Edmonton: Printed by the Students in Graphic Communications at the Alberta School for the Deaf, 1980.
- 148 William (Mel) Cole, "The Alberta School for the Deaf," p. 80.
- 149 His father, George Henry Cartwright (b. June 17, 1898; d. July 19, 1983), was a native Edmontonian deafened as a result of meningitis eight months after drawing his first breath in a covered wagon during the Klondike gold rush days. His mother, the former Edna Anna Scott McDougall (b. Jan. 29, 1896; d. Apr. 9, 1972), was born in Pilot Mound, Man. Her deafness was identified at the age of two and half after she stumbled into a well filled with water. They both received their education at the Manitoba School for the Deaf in Winnipeg (1906-1914 and 1908-1914 respectively) and the School for the Deaf in Halifax, N.S. (1914-1916). The couple was married on April 25, 1922.
- 150 Fred G. Cartwright, "It was the summer of 1967...." In the *A.S.D. 25th Anniversary* booklet, p. 23. Edmonton: Printed by the Students in Graphic Communications at the Alberta School for the Deaf, 1980.
- 151 Craig Magill, "The Learning Centre." In the *A.S.D. 25th Anniversary* booklet, p. 67. Edmonton: Printed by the Students in Graphic Communications at the Alberta School for the Deaf, 1980.
- 152 Marven LeRoy Spence was the first deaf person in 20th-century Canada to hold a senior management position in a school, when he was appointed assistant superintendent (1963-1968) at the Interprovincial School for the Education of the Deaf in Amherst, N.S. (see Chapter 5: SCHOOLS IN THE ATLANTIC PROVINCES). But, unlike McLaughlin, he was not responsible for the full operation of the school. Deaf persons also headed a few schools for deaf children in 19th-century Canada. They were Antoine Caron in Saint Hyacinthe, Québec (1836-1839), Rev. Brother Joseph-Marie Young, CSV, in Montréal, Québec (1856-1863), Alfred Henry Abell in Saint John, N.B. (1874-1890), and Thomas Widd in Montréal (1870-1883). Information about Caron and Abell can be found in Chapter 3: EARLY EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS AND SHORT-LIVED SCHOOLS. For details on Young and Widd, see Chapter 4: SCHOOLS IN QUÉBEC AND ONTARIO.
- 153 "Alberta's First Deaf Principal," *Vibrations* (July 1988): 3. Taken from News Release #2 by the Alberta Education (Apr. 21, 1988). For McLaughlin's other accomplishments, see Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "Canadian Deaf Youth Leadership Camp" and "Joseph Robert McLaughlin."
- 154 Five months later, two more deaf vice-principals appeared on the Canadian scene — Heather Anne Gibson and Macklin Youngs. See Chapter 4: SCHOOLS IN QUÉBEC AND ONTARIO, "The Ernest C. Drury School for the Deaf."
- 155 Six other family members attended the Indiana School for the Deaf (ISD) as well: her father (Eugene John Hatrak [b. Dec. 1, 1925; d. Nov. 4, 1989], ISD 1932-1942), mother (the former Beatrice Joyce Herran [b. Oct. 26, 1924], ISD 1931-1944), maternal grandparents (Donald Herran [b. Oct. 19, 1896; d. May 27, 1990], ISD 1904-1912 and the former Lorraine Rue [b. Apr. 28, 1900], ISD 1907-1918), and younger sisters (Stephanie Kay [b. Mar. 28, 1953], ISD 1958-1971, and Marla Lynn [b. May 17, 1955], ISD 1960-1973). Both younger sisters also went to Gallaudet University (B.A., 1975 and B.A., 1992 respectively). Cundy also has one older hearing sister (Daphne).
- 156 Her husband, who was a student at the Ontario Schools for the Deaf in Belleville (1959-1966) and Milton (1966-1971), and later attended Gallaudet College (B.Sc., 1971-1976), joined the Alberta School teaching staff in 1990. They have three hearing children (Kira, Larissa, and Nicholas).
- 157 Statistics provided to author by Principal Joseph McLaughlin (via DISC-Electronic mail message, Nov. 12, 1993). *
- 158 Description of the Alberta School for the Deaf mandate provided by Principal Joseph McLaughlin, 1993.
- 159 Paul Marck, "School Will Stay Open, Students Assured: Canadians Fear Deaf School Will Close, Students Forced into Regular Classes," *The Edmonton Journal* (Edmonton, Alta.) (Mar. 16, 1994): n.p. Reprinted in *Silent News* 26 (no. 5) (May 1994): 8.
- 160 Marilyn McLean, "Deaf Children Hear in Special School," *Calgary Herald* (Calgary, Alta.) (Mar. 10, 1962): n.p.

- 161 "We've Changed Our Name," Connect Society fax cover sheet.
- 162 After the initial two-year grant expired, funds were no longer forthcoming from the government. However, other organizations contributed money to maintain the chair, including the Minerva Foundation in Edmonton (which contributed \$100,000) and the Campbell McLarin Foundation in Calgary (\$50,000). For details on the WCCSD's history, see Michael Rodda, "Western Canadian Centre for [sic] Specialization in Deafness," *The ACEHI Journal* 17 (no. 3) (1991): 127-135.
- 163 Roger Carver, "Western Canadian Centre of Specialization in Deafness," *The ACEHI Journal* 12 (no. 1) (1986): 62.

CHAPTER 7: Organizations

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 It is also interesting to note that one particular deaf Canadian — David Peikoff — was actively involved in both of these organizations. His dynamic personality and persuasive oratory have undoubtedly had a significant impact on the history of the Canadian Deaf community. Canadian Deaf history is the richer for his presence, and it is for that reason that his picture appears on the cover of this book.
- 2 "The Maple Leaf Club, Toronto," *The Canadian Mute* 9 (no. 18) (Nov. 1, 1901): 3.
- 3 "Shaftesbury Literary Society [Advertisement]," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 2) (Sept. 1, 1885): 16.
- 4 "Toronto Topics [Literary Society]," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 1) (Feb. 1, 1888): 7.
- 5 "Queen City Literary Society," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 2) (Feb. 15, 1888): 11.
- 6 A.E. Smith, "Mr. Smith Replies," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 22) (Jan. 1, 1889): 171.
- 7 "The Maple Leaf Club, Toronto," *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 6) (May 2, 1904): 3.
- 8 This young lady was one of the first two deaf women from Canada to be enrolled at, and graduate from, Gallaudet College (1898-1905). See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Gallaudet University (Foreign Students; Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet [Ontario])."
- 9 "The Toronto Dorcas Society," *The Canadian Mute* 7 (no. 18) (June 14, 1899): 2.
- 10 R. Mathison, "Report of the Superintendent [The Dorcas Sewing Society]." In *Thirty-Second Annual Report Upon the Ontario Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville, Being for the Year Ending 30th September 1902, No. 42*, p. 13. Toronto: L.K. Cameron, 1903.
- 11 Thomas, a former American citizen, was born in Cambridge, Ohio and received her education at the Kansas Asylum for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Olathe (1871-1878). She came to Ontario when she married a deaf man, Robert M. Thomas.
- 12 Herbert W. Roberts, "Silent Songsters of Toronto, Canada," *The Silent Worker* 17 (no. 9) (June 1905): 138.
- 13 "Hamilton Deaf Mutes Organize a Literary Association," *The Times* (Hamilton, Ont.) (Jan. 27, 1894): n.p. Reprinted in *The Canadian Mute* 2 (no. 18) (Feb. 15, 1894): 3.
- 14 "Hamilton Deaf-Mute Association [Advertisement]," *The Canadian Mute* 3 (no. 7) (July 2, 1894): 4. It is possible that the Hamilton Deaf-Mutes' Literary Association simply changed its name to the Hamilton Deaf-Mute Association and added religious services to the activities; the same individuals held the same offices in both organizations.
- 15 Herbert W. Roberts, "An Enterprising Club of Deaf-Mutes," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 10) (July 1907): 166.
- 16 M. Eugenie Perry, "Hamilton Social Club of the Deaf." In *Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Strong: A Survey of the*

Deaf and the Hard of Hearing Organizations in Canada, p. 4. Private publication, 1943.

- 17 "Twentieth Convention of the Ontario Association of the Deaf," *The Canadian* 26 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1928): 3.
- 18 William H. McGovern, *Historical Origins of the Toronto Association of the Deaf (Formerly The Silent Athletic Club)*, p. 4. Unpublished paper dated Aug. 1986. *
- 19 "Toronto Association of the Deaf: A Brief History." In *Toronto Association of the Deaf — 50th Anniversary Celebration (1937-1987) Program Booklet*, n.p. *
- 20 "Toronto Association of the Deaf." In *First Annual Picnic Programme* (Aug. 1, 1936), n.p. *
- 21 "Toronto Association ...: A Brief History," n.p.
- 22 "Plan New Centre for Toronto Deaf," *The Evening Telegram* (Toronto, Ont.) (Jan. 31, 1945): 12.
- 23 One source reported the matching grant to be \$30,000 and another \$42,000.
- 24 William H. McGovern, *Historical Origins...*, p. 12.
- 25 Ullett (b. Dec. 20, 1946), Wojcik (b. May 20, 1948), and Richardson (b. Aug. 30, 1947) were graduates of the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1961-1966, 1954-1968, and 1962-1966 respectively). Herbert (b. July 24, 1933; d. Dec. 10, 1993) was a student at the Ontario School for about three months in 1944, the Lutheran School for the Deaf in Detroit, Mich. (1944-1947), and a local Detroit high school (1947-1953). For information about Rockwood, see Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Gallaudet University (Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet [Newfoundland])."
- 26 Gerald W. Richardson (president, OSAC), "Deaf Heritage in Canada Questionnaire/Information on Organizations of/for/by the Deaf," 1986. *
- 27 S.T. Greene, "The Convention," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 8) (Jan. 1, 1886): 62.
- 28 Other officers were Richard C. Slater (1st vice-president), Philip Fraser (2nd vice-president), and James B. Ashley (treasurer).
- 29 The Congress in Milan is "credited" (or blamed) as being the stimulus for the creation of the OAD, as well as other organizations such as the United States' National Association of the Deaf (NAD), which was formed in 1880, the same year as the meeting in Milan, Italy. While the use of signs in the education and daily lives of deaf people was of concern to both the OAD and the NAD, neither was formed as a direct reaction to the Congress of Milan. Speech training and lipreading had already begun to appear in the schools in Canada prior to the Congress of Milan and the formation of the OAD. However, as these oral approaches began to spread and gain strength, the issue of educational methods and oralism's threat to the use of sign language in the classroom quickly became a primary issue for the OAD.
- 30 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association: A Brief Sketch of Its Origin and Progress — President S.T. Greene and His Work — Proceedings at the Reunion," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 17 (no. 28) (July 12, 1888): 4.
- 31 Quoted in "Ontario Association of the Deaf: Eleventh Biennial Convention — Held in Toronto — A Great Success," *The Canadian Mute* 16 (no. 2) (Oct. 1, 1908): 3-4; see also S.T. Greene, "The Convention," p. 62.
- 32 "The Convention Group," *The Canadian Mute* 3 (no. 9) (Oct. 15, 1894): 3.
- 33 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association: Eighth Biennial Convention — Held at London, Ont.," *The Canadian Mute* 10 (no. 13) (July 1, 1902): 4.
- 34 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association: The Seventh Convention, Held at the Institution," *The Canadian Mute* 8 (no. 17) (July 2, 1900): 4.

- 35 "Ontario Association of the Deaf: Eleventh Biennial...," p. 6.
- 36 The one request was from a hearing farmer looking for a deaf man to work on his farm. The Bureau was unable to find anyone among the Ontario Deaf community interested in filling the position.
- 37 "Ontario Association of the Deaf: The Thirteenth Biennial Convention," *The Canadian Mute* 19 (no. 12) (June 15, 1912): 2.
- 38 "Ontario Association of the Deaf [The Fourteenth Biennial Convention]," *The Canadian* 22 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1914): 6.
- 39 "Ontario Association of the Deaf," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 3) (Aug. 5, 1914): 1.
- 40 *Ibid.*, p. 9.
- 41 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association: The Seventh Convention...," p. 4.
- 42 "O.A.D. Convention [Twenty-First Biennial]," *The Canadian* 39 (no. 2) (Oct. 15, 1931): 6.
- 43 "The Twenty-Fourth Biennial Convention of the Ontario Association of the Deaf," *The Canadian* 46 (no. 3) (Dec. 1938): 1.
- 44 David Peikoff, "The President's Letter," *The OAD News* 1 (no. 1) (Oct. 1941): 9.
- 45 "Propose New Deaf School: Plan Brought Before Association After Complaints Made of System at Belleville," *The London Free Press* (London, Ont.) (Sept. 7, 1942): 2.
- 46 *Ibid.*
- 47 *Ibid.*
- 48 "O.A.D. Convention [Twenty-First Biennial]," p. 3.
- 49 W.H. McGovern (president, OAD). Letter to the Honourable, The Minister of Justice, Ottawa, Ont., Dec. 9, 1965, p. 2. In Ontario Association of the Deaf's *Brief on Peddling Presented to the Minister of Justice of the Dominion of Canada, 1965*. *
- 50 Several of the OAD members served on NSD&HH committees in the beginning of its existence. But by the mid-1940s, all OAD members had resigned from the NSD&HH board. Individuals from the Ontario Deaf community, many of whom were OAD members, were instrumental in the formation of a new organization in 1940 called the Inter-Provincial Association of the Deaf (IPAD), later known as the Canadian Association of the Deaf (CAD). By the 1960's, the OAD apparently had patched up their differences with the NSD&HH (by that time known as the Canadian Hearing Society [CHS]), because members of the OAD were again serving on the CHS board of directors.
- 51 Final draft of letter from the OAD Executive Committee (David Peikoff, president; Robert R. Robertson, vice-president; Robert E. McBrien, secretary; Howard J. Lloyd, treasurer; and Victor Shanks, Joseph N. Rosnick, and James Green, directors) to Dr. Duncan McArthur, Ontario Minister of Education, Toronto, Nov. 6, 1942, p. 1. *
- 52 *Ibid.*, p. 2-3.
- 53 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
- 54 *Ibid.*, p. 4.
- 55 Those presenting at the meeting included David Peikoff, Robert McBrien, Donald Kidd (who gave insights into his experiences as a deaf person educated under a purely oral method), the Rev. Alexander MacGowan of Toronto (who extolled the use of sign language in religious and moral training of deaf students), and Dr. Elwood A. Stevenson of Berkeley, Calif. (who was brought to Canada by the OAD to provide an overview of the systems of education used with deaf children).
- 56 Quote is from the current Ontario Association of the Deaf brochure. See also Chapter 20: "SILENT NO LONGER."
- 57 Admission records at the Manitoba Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Winnipeg show his date of birth as Aug. [no day given] 1898.
- 58 Marilyn Trabish, "Forty Years of Service Features Life Career of Dr. David Peikoff," *The Buff and Blue* 73 (no. 3) (Dec. 1964): 5.
- 59 "Supplementary Letters Patent (Incorporating A Name Change from NSD&HH to CHS)," to the Secretary of State of Canada, May 1, 1956. CHS Archives, Toronto, Ont.
- 60 M. Eugenie Perry, "The National Society of the Deaf and the Hard of Hearing." In *Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Strong...*, p. 42.
- 61 *Ibid.*
- 62 L.H. Parker, "The Canadian Hearing Society: Thirty Years of Service to the Deaf and Hard of Hearing," *The Canadian* 78 (no. 7) (May 1970): 6.
- 63 "Canadian Federation of the Deaf and Hard of Hearing," *The WCAD News* 3 (no. 5) (Apr. 1, 1939): 9-10.
- 64 David Peikoff, "Signs in Our Times," *The Star Weekly* (Toronto, Ont.) (Oct. 28, 1939): n.p.
- 65 Later writers have stated that he entered the Manitoba Institution in 1908, but the school's *Application for Admission* (Pupil No. 183) verifies that he began his education there two years earlier. It also appears that the spelling of his surname changed while he was attending school. The admissions form — filled out by an "S. Berchansky," — lists the family name as Pyckoff. (Berchansky may have been a Russian language translator for Peikoff's parents, Mandell and Sarah Pyckoff.) The first appearance of the "Peikoff" spelling is in the Dec. 15, 1910 school newspaper, *The Silent Echo* (vol. 19, no. 6), under the "Honor Roll" section (p. 8). However, his name continued to be spelled "Pyckoff" in the newspaper's biweekly "Report of Pupils' Standing" until the Dec. 16, 1912 issue (vol. 21, no. 6, p. 8). From that point on, all sources refer to him as "Peikoff."
- 66 Charles P. Snyder, "Canada's Contribution to America: The Dynamic David Peikoff," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 3) (May-June 1973): 14. Reprinted in 17th Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf Program Book (held in Calgary, Alta. — July 17-21, 1973), pp. 14-16.
- 67 Atkinson, the owner of *The Toronto Star* newspaper, had established the foundation in his will.
- 68 "Vancouver Branch Breezes [David Peikoff]," *The Manitoba Echo* 39 (no. 4) (Jan. 1932): 6.
- 69 Mel Williams, "David Peikoff A Man of Action," *The Silent Worker* 3 (no. 11) (July 1951): 4.
- 70 *Ibid.*, p. 6.
- 71 Charles P. Snyder, "Canada's Contribution...," p. 16.
- 72 Sybille Hahn and Joan Beattie, *Celebrating 50: The Canadian Hearing Society 1940 to 1990*, p. 3 (Report prepared on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the organization). Toronto, Ont.: CHS, 1990.
- 73 *Ibid.*, p. 4.
- 74 Final draft of letter from the OAD Executive Committee..., p. 1.
- 75 *Ibid.* The by-laws referred to in this passage required all organizations affiliated with the NSD&HH to fall under the control of the society, a situation that the OAD — proud in its years of independence and self-rule — found unacceptable.
- 76 In fact, one of the executive directors of the CHS was a deaf man, Gordon Douglas Ryall (1992 to 1994).
- 77 L.H. Parker, "The Canadian Hearing Society:...", p. 8.
- 78 Sybille Hahn and Joan Beattie, *Celebrating 50:...*, p. 11.
- 79 Another familiar name for the *Canadian Study of Hard of Hearing and Deaf* is "The Wallace Report." For further infor-

- mation about this controversial document, see E. Marshall Wick (then president of the Canadian Association of the Deaf), "A Critique: The Wallace Report," May 4, 1973, and an article entitled "Too Many Speaking for Deaf: Educator" in *The Globe and Mail* (Toronto, Ont.) (Nov. 3, 1973): n.p.
- 80 Information pamphlet of the Canadian Co-Ordinating Council on Deafness, undated.
- 81 John Lutes, "The Hard of Hearing Corner — Forum Launched," *Vibrations* (Dec. 1989): 13.
- 82 Peter Carter, "Gary Malkowski In Profile," *Abilities* (Canadian Abilities Foundation, Toronto, Ont.) (no. 7) (Spring 1991): 16.
- 83 "Canadian Deaf and Hard of Hearing Forum Closes," *CAD Chat* (Nov. 1994): 1.
- 84 Diagnosed with progressive deafness, Woodcock's hearing deteriorated steadily during her teens and early twenties. A professional engineer by trade, she is currently pursuing her doctoral degree in the area of ergonomics and occupational safety at the University of Toronto, Department of Industrial Engineering. In addition, she has worked with the OAD in advocating access and changes in laws pertaining to Deaf Canadians. Woodcock is one of the founding members of the Canadian Deafened Persons Association (CDPA), which was established in 1987. She is also actively involved with the Association of Late-Deafened Adults (ALDA), an international organization with membership from 22 countries that was founded on Mar. 28, 1987 and incorporated in Illinois in June 1989. (The ALDA convention was held in Canada for the first time in 1994, with Toronto hosting the event at the Delta Chelsea Inn, Aug. 17-21.) In 1993, following nomination by ALDA, Woodcock became the first Canadian ever appointed to the board of the National Captioning Institute (NCI) in Falls Church, Va. Since Sept. 1, 1994, she has been employed as a visiting assistant professor in the Department of Industrial and Manufacturing Engineering, College of Engineering, Science/Engineering Support at the National Technical Institute for the Deaf in Rochester, N.Y.
- 85 "CHS Welcomes its New Executive Director! [Gordon D. Ryall]," *Vibrations* (July 1992): 6.
- 86 "Malkowski to Carry the Colors in Coming Election Campaign," *East York Times* (Toronto, Ont.) 40 (no. 38) (Mar. 9, 1995): 7.
- 87 Rick Salutin, "Quiet Revolutionary," *Toronto Life* (Toronto, Ont.) (June 1991): 18.
- 88 Ibid.
- 89 "Deaf Hockey Club," *The Silent Echo* 17 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1908): 3.
- 90 "City News [Independent Amateur Hockey League]," *The Silent Echo* 11 (no. 6) (Dec. 16, 1912): 7.
- 91 The list of the first officers included two hearing men: D.W. McDermid, honorary president, and Dr. George Christie Mathison (b. 1876; d. June 14, 1913), honorary vice-president. McDermid was the superintendent of the Manitoba Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Winnipeg (1890-1909); Mathison was a prominent dentist and the younger son of Robert Mathison, the hearing superintendent of the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb in Belleville (1879-1906).
- 92 "Pupils' Locals [The Silent Hockey Club - Molisky/Ulrich]," *The Silent Echo* 18 (no. 4) (Nov. 15, 1909): 7.
- 93 The McDermid Fund was established in memory of Duncan Wendall McDermid and his son, Dr. Howard John McDermid, both of whom were hearing superintendents of the Manitoba School for the Deaf, 1890-1909 and 1909-1920 respectively.
- 94 Roy A. Carey, "Work that Falls Thankfully on Deaf Ears," *Prairie Messenger* (a publication of the Catholic Church, Humboldt, Sask.) (Apr. 26, 1981): 8.
- 95 "Kiwanis Centre of the Deaf — Winnipeg," *The Deaf Canadian* 1 (no. 3) (Spring 1976): 4.
- 96 Further layout details at the time of its opening can be found in the Spring 1976 issue of *The Deaf Canadian*.
- 97 For additional information about Cook, see Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Gallaudet University (Foreign students; Canadian 'Firsts' at Gallaudet [Ontario])."
- 98 Information about Affleck can be found in this chapter under "The Winnipeg Community Centre of the Deaf and Its Forerunners"; Long, a loyal friend of Affleck and a Kiwanian, volunteered as solicitor for many years; Kent (b. Dec. 17, 1898; d. Dec. 2, 1989), who taught at the Manitoba School for the Deaf (1919-1940) and the Saskatchewan School for the Deaf in Saskatoon (1940-1942), was a volunteer interpreter and lifetime worker on behalf of Deaf people.
- 99 "Additional Notes from Afar and Near (M.A.D. Committee)," *The Manitoba Echo* 46 (no. 4) (Jan. 1939): 10.
- 100 "Joseph Lamothe (1870-1960)." In *Historique du Centre des Loisirs des Sourds de Montréal Inc. de à 1901-1976* (75e Anniversaire Programme-Souvenir), p. 3. Centre des Loisirs des Sourds de Montréal, 1976.
- 101 "Aperçu Historique." In *Historique du Centre des Loisirs...*, p. 27.
- 102 Additional information about this famous priest and his school can be found in Chapter 1: THE EARLY DAYS — ATTITUDES TOWARD DEAF PEOPLE AND THEIR EDUCATION.
- 103 "Syndicat d'Épargne." In *Historique du Centre des Loisirs...*, p. 29.
- 104 A. Stanley Walker, "The Beaver Deaf and Dumb Association, Montreal," *The Canadian Mute* 16 (no. 15) (Apr. 15, 1909): 4.
- 105 Ibid.
- 106 "The Beaver Deaf and Dumb Association," *The Canadian Mute* 17 (no. 17) (Oct. 1, 1910): 6.
- 107 Ibid. At the end of this article, the editor of *The Canadian Mute* expressed the hope that the Beaver Deaf and Dumb Association would soon drop the word "dumb" from their name, in keeping with the times, and become the "Beaver Association of the Deaf."
- 108 "Montreal News [Home for the Aged and Infirm Deaf-Mutes]," *The Canadian Mute* 11 (no. 16) (Dec. 1, 1903): 3.
- 109 Ibid.
- 110 Ibid.
- 111 Ibid.
- 112 "Montreal Association of the Deaf [Advertisement]," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 10) (Mar. 4, 1914): 12.
- 113 "Montreal Items [Montreal Association of the Deaf]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 9) (Feb. 3, 1915): 2.
- 114 "Montreal Deaf Society Banquet," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 1) (June 3, 1914): 3.
- 115 "Montreal [The Montreal Deaf Society]," *The Canadian* 24 (no. 10) (Feb. 15, 1917): 5.
- 116 "Montreal, Canada, News [The Mackay Club/MDA]," *The Silent Worker* 34 (no. 6) (Mar. 1922): 238.
- 117 Esther Paulson, "The Montreal Deaf Association (1929-1943)." In M. Eugenie Perry, *Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Strong...*, p. 19.
- 118 "Minutes of Montreal Deaf Association, Inc.," Feb. 24, 1940, p. 1.
- 119 Ibid., Jan. 25, 1941, p. 1.
- 120 Ibid., Nov. 18, 1941, p. 3.
- 121 Ibid., May 31, 1941, p. 3.

- 122 "Interesting Items of News from Near & Far [Montreal Association of the Deaf]," *The WCAD News* 18 (no. 6) (June 1, 1954): 8.
- 123 "Montreal Items [Québec Association of the Deaf]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 10) (Mar. 3, 1915): 4.
- 124 "Editorial [Québec Association of the Deaf]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 10) (Mar. 3, 1915): 6.
- 125 "Montreal Items [Québec Association of the Deaf]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 12) (May 5, 1915): 5.
- 126 See Chapter 12: SIGN LANGUAGES for details.
- 127 See Chapter 18: MILITARY SERVICE AND TRAINING FOR DEAF PEOPLE, "Deaf Soldiers," for more information on Doherty.
- 128 "Canada: St. John's Deaf-Mutes Organize [Saint John, N.B.]," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 36 (no. 34) (Aug. 22, 1907): 4.
- 129 *Minutes of the Forrest Club* (Oct. 2, 1919 to Mar. 19, 1952), Minutes for meetings in 1944, n.p. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 130 There are two villages with that name — Central Lot 16 and Southwest Lot 16. It is unclear which one is McLean's birthplace.
- 131 The Hon. Lloyd R. Crouse, Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia. Certificate of Appointment to the Atlantic Provinces Special Education Authority (APSEA) to Keir McLean, June 20, 1989. * It should be noted that McLean was not the first deaf person to serve on a school board in Canada — the first known was Anson Parker Van Luven, a graduate of the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb (1872-1881), who served a three-year term (1915-1918) on the Balrobie School District Board in the province of Saskatchewan. See Chapter 8: DEAF SETTLERS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Balrobie School District No. 2353."
- 132 McLean and Young were married in Chester, N.S., on Aug. 2, 1958.
- 133 Alex Brodie, Part II: "The Founding of the Vancouver Adult Deaf Association," *The VAD News* 5 (no. 2) (Oct. 1958): 6.
- 134 Alex Brodie, Part III: "The History of the V.A.D. (continued)," *The VAD News* 5 (no. 3) (Nov. 1958): 4.
- 135 Ibid.
- 136 For information about her, see Chapter 6: SCHOOLS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf."
- 137 NWAAD is an organization primarily devoted to the promotion of basketball in the northwest region of the Pacific coast. Between 1954 and 1991, the host cities were Vancouver, B.C. (1954, 1958, 1967, 1972, 1977); Portland, Oregon (1955, 1960, 1968, 1971, 1974, 1981, 1988); Oakland, Calif. (1956, 1961, 1966, 1973, 1982); Seattle, Wash. (1957, 1963, 1969, 1985); Sacramento, Calif. (1959, 1986); Salt Lake City, Utah (1962, 1970, 1976); San Francisco, Calif. (1964, 1978); Boise, Idaho (1965); Twin Falls, Utah (1975, 1983); Salem, Oregon (1979, 1984, 1991); Ogden, Utah (1980); Fremont, Calif. (1987); Reno, Nev. (1989); and Newark, Calif. (1990). The tournaments are usually held in February, and the winner goes to the American Athletic Association of the Deaf Basketball Championships. In 1991, William Bain (b. Apr. 18, 1928; d. June 17, 1994) of New Westminster, B.C., who had attended the British Columbia School for the Deaf in Vancouver (1935-1948) and played basketball in the NWAAD tournaments for 13 years (1954-1967), became the first Canadian inductee to the NWAAD Hall of Fame. He also played basketball for Canada in 1965 10th International Games for the Deaf (now World Summer Games for the Deaf), Washington, D.C.
- 138 "New Club for Deaf in Victoria," *The WCAD News* 20 (no. 4) (Apr. 15, 1956): 3-4.
- 139 Vincent Kennedy, "Deaf Association of Vancouver Island," *The GVAD News* 26 (no. 7) (Mar. 1980): 5.
- 140 Renamed the Vancouver Adult Deaf Association (1934-1952), the Vancouver Association of the Deaf (1952-1973), and the Greater Vancouver Association of the Deaf (1973-present).
- 141 Alex Brodie, "Random Jottings," *The VAD News* 3 (no. 8) (June 1957): 2.
- 142 A.M. Brodie, "Problems of the Deaf," *The WCAD News* 2 (no. 6) (Feb. 1, 1938): 4.
- 143 The first committee members (also known as an interim board) were Clarence Wallace (honourary president — Lieutenant-Governor of B.C. [1950-1955]); Rowland Schou (president — social worker); Dr. Lavell Leeson (1st vice-president — ear, nose, and throat specialist); Mrs. Lena Clarke (2nd vice-president — a charter member of the Vancouver Quota Club); Miss Joan Carter (secretary — lawyer and member of the Vancouver Quota Club); Ralph Geggie (treasurer — auditor for the Workman's Compensation Board); Mr. R. Theo. DuMoulin (honourary solicitor); Mrs. Nelle B. Housley (saleswoman for Investors Syndicate of Canada and member of the Vancouver Quota Club); and Mrs. McDonnell (Jericho Hill Provincial School Parent-Teacher Association). Subsequently added were three representatives from the VAD (Alex Brodie who became the 3rd vice-president, William Bain [VAD president] and Mrs. Rachael Day [hearing editor of *The VAD News*]), and three from the VLHH (Ronald MacMaster who became the 4th vice-president, Mrs. Jean Lockey, and Miss Marion Thompson).
- 144 For more information on this program, see Chapter 19: DEAF PEOPLE AND TECHNOLOGY, "Television Programs By and For Deaf Viewers."
- 145 Lynn Milton, "Name of the Society Changed [SADHOH to WID]," *The VAD News* 12 (no. 3) (Nov. 1965): 1. One reference (Bryan R. Clarke and David C. Kendall, "Communication for Hearing-handicapped People in Canada." In Herbert J. Oyer [ed.] *Communication for the Hearing Handicapped: An International Perspective*, Ch. 4, p.119. Baltimore, Md.: University Park Press, 1976) noted that the Community Chest suggested the name change in the first place, which makes one wonder if there were some direct connection between the name change and the release of the money.
- 146 Some years after leaving Vancouver, Casey furthered his education at Walden University in Naples, Fla., obtaining a Ph.D. degree in 1970. He is currently instructional dean at San Diego Mesa College in California.
- 147 The Pacific Deaf Fellowship was later known as the Vancouver Church for the Deaf.
- 148 Siddaway left in 1976 to travel overseas. She was rehired by WID upon her return a year later.
- 149 Various references pertaining to this couple spell their surname either "Gardner" or "Gardiner."
- 150 "Edmonton, Alta.," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 9) (Feb. 4, 1914): 11. James Gardner (b. Nov. 29, 1856; d. Unknown) of British Harbour, Trinity, Nfld., was married twice. His first wife, the former Mary Ann Morrison (b. Feb. 18, 1871; d. Mar. 30, 1895) of Collingwood, Ont., had attended the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville (1882-1890). The couple was married on Jan. 10, 1894 [see "Married (Morrison-Gardiner)," *The Canadian Mute* 2 (no. 17) (Feb. 1, 1894): 5]. The second Mrs. Gardner (the woman referred to in this quotation) was the former Margaret ("Maggie") Calder Russell (b. Dec. 10, 1871; d. Unknown) of Charlottetown, P.E.I. Both she and her husband were born deaf and had been pupils at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb in Halifax, N.S. (1877-1886 and 1873-1880 respectively). They

- were married around 1904.
- 151 *The Minutes of the Edmonton Association of the Deaf*, Oct. 13, 1951, p. 1. *
- 152 *Ibid.*, Feb. 23, 1952, p. 1.
- 153 *Ibid.*, Sept. 20, 1952, p. 3.
- 154 *Ibid.*, Oct. 2, 1954, p. 2.
- 155 *The Edmonton Deaf Awareness Centre*. A project proposal by the Edmonton Association of the Deaf, 1981, p. 2. *
- 156 According to an article entitled "Edmonton Association of the Deaf Suffers Setback" in *The Deaf Canadian Advocate* (3 [no. 10] [Jan. 1988]: 3), the EAD lost more than \$20,000 out of uninsured investments worth \$33,309 when Associated Investors of Canada, a Principal Group subsidiary, went under. Luckily for the EAD, some money had not yet been transferred into that account and was saved.
- 157 John Kelly. Letter to author, undated, circa 1991. *
- 158 Some of the temporary meeting sites included the Riverside Hall; Mariam Block (now the Crown Building); St. Mary's Hall; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows (IOOF) Hall on 6th Avenue and Centre Street S.W. (now the Chamber of Commerce); Manning-Egleston Lumber; the Canadian Western Gas Company auditorium; Central YMCA; the Christian Deaf Centre; and the old YMCA.
- 159 David Mason, "Alberta Association of the Deaf," *The Alberta Signal* 1 (no. 1) (Jan. 1989): 12.
- 160 Roger Carver, "A New Beginning," *The Alberta Signal* 1 (no. 1) (Jan. 1989): 1.
- 161 M. Eugenie Perry, "The Branches of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf [Organizing Committee in Saskatchewan]." In *Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Strong...*, p. 24.
- 162 *Ibid.*
- 163 *Ibid.*, p. 24-25.
- 164 *Ibid.*, p. 23.
- 165 Walter A. Mason (corresponding secretary, Saskatoon Association of the Deaf), "Deaf Heritage in Canada Questionnaire/Information on Organizations of/for/by the Deaf," 1987. *
- 166 An undated information pamphlet describing Saskatchewan Deaf Association.
- 167 "The Western Canada Association of the Deaf: Its Origin," *The Manitoba Echo* 37 (no. 3) (Dec. 1929): 4. There appear to be differences of opinion as to the actual date of the Nov. 1920 meeting. For instance, according to *The Echo* of Dec. 15, 1920, the meeting was held on Nov. 6th, but the *Proceedings of the First Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held at Winnipeg, Man. — June 20-24, 1923) show the date as Nov. 13th.
- 168 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [Birth of WCAD]," *The Echo* 28 (no. 3) (Dec. 15, 1920): 9.
- 169 M. Eugenie Perry, "The Western Canada Association of the Deaf." In *Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Strong...*, p. 20.
- 170 Dean E. Tomlinson, "Chairman's Address." In *Proceedings of the First Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — June 20-24, 1923), p. 8.
- 171 It is interesting to note that the roster for the first three years also lists some individuals from the United States as active WCAD members. They came from the following states: Alabama (1), Texas (1), Illinois (3), Michigan (1), Washington (1), Indiana (1), Minnesota (1) and North Dakota (8). One person (Dr. J. Schuyler Long of the Iowa School for the Deaf in Council Bluffs) was listed as an associate member.
- 172 The Local Committee consisted of Archibald H. McDonald (chairman), David Peikoff, Muriel Jean McShane, Olive Jenkins, Rupert J.D. Williams, Clarence Pettypiece, and Charles W. White. All of them were members of the Winnipeg Association of the Deaf.
- 173 Dean E. Tomlinson, "Chairman's Address," p. 7.
- 174 "Constitution, Article II." In *Proceedings of the First Triennial Convention...*, Appendix, p. 52.
- 175 *Proceedings of the Silver Jubilee [Ninth Triennial] Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — June 29-July 3, 1948), p. 27.
- 176 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [WCAD Branch in Winnipeg]," *The Echo* 31 (no. 2) (Nov. 15, 1923): 9.
- 177 "Monday Evening." In *Proceedings of the Fifth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Saskatoon, Sask. — June 21-26, 1935), p. 22.
- 178 David Peikoff, "Labor Welfare of the Deaf Committee." In *Proceedings of the Second Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — June 17-21, 1926), p. 33.
- 179 David Peikoff, "President's Address." In *Proceedings of the Second Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf*, p. 20.
- 180 *Ibid.*
- 181 In July 1982, the school was renamed in honour of Williams. It continued to serve deaf children of Saskatchewan until it was closed in 1991. For more information, see Chapter 6: SCHOOLS IN WESTERN CANADA, "The R.J.D. Williams Provincial School for the Deaf."
- 182 For details, see Chapter 20: "SILENT NO LONGER", "Deaf Drivers (Drivers in the Western Provinces)."
- 183 "Revised Constitution and By-Laws of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf." In *Proceedings of the Tenth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Saskatoon, Sask. — June 28-July 3, 1951), p. 24.
- 184 "Western Canada Stresses Education at Saskatoon Convention (WCAD Notes Off the Cuff)," *The Silent Worker* 4 (no. 1) (Sept. 1951): 27.
- 185 For details, see Chapter 6: SCHOOLS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Manitoba."
- 186 Rupert J.D. Williams, quoted in "Opening Reception." In *Proceedings of the Eleventh Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Calgary, Alta. — July 14-17, 1954), p. 11.
- 187 David Peikoff, "Education of the Deaf Child in Today's Changing World." A paper presented at the 16th Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf (held in Winnipeg, Man. — July 6-10, 1970), pp. 5-6. The David Peikoff Papers. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Archives.
- 188 *Ibid.*, p. 9.
- 189 "President's Report," *Proceedings of the 16th Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — July 6-10, 1970), pp. 14-15.
- 190 This member wishes to remain anonymous.
- 191 Nora Smith, "Rachel Christie," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 4) (July-Aug. 1977): 75.
- 192 *Ibid.*
- 193 *Ibid.*
- 194 "From Canada [F.J.T. Boal]," *The Silent Worker* 11 (no. 4) (Dec. 1898): 57.
- 195 See author profile following F.J.T. Boal, "The Story of Bermuda," *The Silent Worker* 14 (no. 5) (Jan. 1902): 65-67.
- 196 George S. Mackenzie (Mack), "Eastern Canada [William Gray/Scott Hutton Monuments]," *The Silent Worker* 20 (no. 8) (May 1908): 149.

- 197 Verification of his attendance or graduation could not be found in the files at Mount Allison University. However, according to a Feb. 12, 1991 letter to the author from Cheryl Ennals, the university's archivist, it is still possible that he may have "studied" there, because class lists were not indexed during that period. *
- 198 "Aided Deaf, Blind During Lifetime [F.J.T. Boal]," *The Evening Times Globe* (Saint John, N.B.) (Oct. 15, 1936): n.p.
- 199 See "Canadian Hearing Society" (CHS) — Toronto in this chapter for a list of representatives.
- 200 "Canadian Federation of the Deaf and Hard of Hearing," *The WCAD News* 3 (no. 5) (Apr. 1, 1939): 9-10.
- 201 The corporate name of the National Society of the Deaf and Hard of Hearing was legally changed to the Canadian Hearing Society on May 1, 1956.
- 202 "Our History: The Canadian Association of the Deaf." In *Celebration 1990: 1940-1990 Reaching Beyond The Barriers* Program Book (held at Downtown Holiday Inn, Toronto — May 24-26, 1990), p. 16.
- 203 [Untitled (Stamp of Approval)]. *IPAD Bulletin* (no. 1) (1943): 1.
- 204 The subject of a name change from IPAD to CAD was first recommended by the OAD during its 26th Biennial Convention at Toronto's Royal York Hotel in 1944. See "Inter-Provincial Association of the Deaf" in *Proceedings of the 26th Biennial Convention of the Ontario Association of the Deaf* (held in Toronto, Ont. — Sept. 1-4, 1944), p. 61.
- 205 Brigden (b. circa 1872; d. Apr. 24 1956) was the hearing son of deaf parents. See "F.H. Brigden Passes Away" (p. 2), and "F.H. Brigden, Brilliant Artist, 84, Son of Deaf Parents, Talented in Many Fields" (pp. 5-6) in *The OAD News* 10 (no. 10) (May-June 1956). Also, see Chapter 9: OCCUPATIONS, "Wood Engraver." In Feb. 1930, Wilson (b. Feb. 4, 1885; d. Mar. 3, 1962) became Canada's first woman to be appointed to the Senate. She received an honorary doctor of letters degree (Litt.D.) from Gallaudet College on June 6th, 1960 "in recognition of her devoted public service in Canada with special emphasis on her many valuable contributions to the welfare of the Canadian deaf." See "Senator Wilson Honoured" (p. 2), and "Gallaudet Honours Senator Cairine Wilson With Degree" (p. 10) in *The OAD News* 13 (no. 10) (May-June 1960).
- 206 E. Marshall Wick, *Report on A Proposal to Establish A National Communicative Skills Program to Increase Services to the Deaf Community*, p. 8. Canadian Association of the Deaf, Feb. 16, 1973.
- 207 "McBrien Outlines Work of Association," *The WCAD News* 22 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1957): 7.
- 208 A need for such a home apparently became less of an issue with the establishment of government old age pensions. The money previously collected for the retirement home could not legally be used for purposes other than those of benefit to the Deaf community. It was felt that a scholarship for deaf students to further their education would satisfy this requirement, so a decision to transfer the frozen assets to the CAD's scholarship fund was made in 1946. Legal hurdles were finally overcome in 1950, when the home's charter was surrendered on June 26 (and officially recorded as No. 63 in Liber 504 on July 3). This action freed up the assets to be absorbed by the scholarship fund.
- 209 The McDermid Scholarship Fund was left dormant for about a decade (1939-1949).
- 210 "Senate Honors Cairine Wilson, Friend of the Deaf," *The OAD News* 6 (no. 5) (May-June 1950): 1.
- 211 "Deaf Peddlers," *IPAD Bulletin* (no. 3) (1944): 14.
- 212 "Canada's Deaf Hope to Halt Card Racket," *The Toronto Telegram* (Toronto, Ont.) (Jan. 29, 1944): n.p.
- 213 *Ibid.* At about the same time, the Winnipeg Community Centre of the Deaf had statements printed in the *Winnipeg Free Press* "warning the citizens to shun panhandlers and to notify the police of the down-and-out beggars who will be summarily dealt with." See [Untitled (Manual Card Racket)], *IPAD Bulletin* (no. 4) (1944): 3.
- 214 "McBrien Outlines Work...", p. 3.
- 215 "Canadian Deaf Information Centre," *The OAD News* 17 (no. 10) (June-July 1966): 3.
- 216 E. Marshall Wick, *Report on A Proposal...*, p. 1.
- 217 Details of this event can be found under "C.A.D.'s Biggest Project Fully Underway," *The Deaf Canadian* 6 (no. 8) (Aug. 1981): 5-8; "C.A.D. Training Session — Part II," *The Deaf Canadian* 6 (no. 9) (Sept. 1981): 5-9.
- 218 Winter was the first deaf Canadian undergraduate to complete a course in business administration specializing in marketing at the California State University at Northridge (B.Sc., 1979-1982). She also attended Gallaudet College for two years (1977-1979).
- 219 "Canadian Association of the Deaf [Cheryl Winter]," *WCCD News* (Oct. 1984): 7.
- 220 "Award of Merit," criteria sheet prepared by the Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont., undated.
- 221 "Arthur Hazlitt Citizenship Award," criteria sheet prepared by the Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont., undated.
- 222 Background information about McLean's dedicated work to the Deaf community can be found in this chapter under "Nova Scotia (James Keir McLean)."
- 223 For information about McBrien, see "Engineers" in Chapter 9: OCCUPATIONS; for more details about Peikoff, see "David Peikoff, Activist" in this chapter.
- 224 The exact date that CCSD was founded is not clear. Apparently Nickerson began discussing his dream in the fall of 1970, although several sources cite 1971 as the founding year. Because the 10-year anniversary was held in 1980, the year 1970 is used here as the founding date.
- 225 [Untitled]. *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 1 (no. 1) (June 1973): inside front cover.
- 226 "Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf," *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 1 (no. 1) (June 1973): 3.
- 227 Brian Winter, "Whitby Native Honored as 'Father of Post Secondary Education of Deaf in Canada'," *The NAD Broadcaster* 4 (no. 1) (Mar. 1982): 6. A reprint from *The Times* (Oshawa, Ont.) (Jan. 26, 1982): 15.
- 228 Wick was honoured by the WFD at its eighth World Congress in Varna, Bulgaria in 1979 with a citation (but not the actual medal — according to the custom of the WFD, the medals are added to the presentation at the expense of the winner's country and thus are sometimes presented at a later date). Two years later (on July 22, 1981), he officially received his medal during the CAD's National Advocacy Training Program in Ottawa, Ont. See "Awards (Marshall Wick)," in a column by Donald and Agnes Padden entitled "Mileposts," *Gallaudet Alumni Newsletter* 16 (no. 17) (Summer 1982): 5.
- 229 See Chapter 14: THE PERFORMING ARTS, for details on Miss Deaf Canada winners.
- 230 The name of this trophy is significant in two ways: "Def" is the pronunciation of the word "deaf," and "deft" means skilled. Both apply to the winners of these trophies.
- 231 Forrest C. Nickerson, "Leadership in Deaf Culture Needed Now!!!" *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 1 (no. 1) (June 1973): 14.
- 232 Forrest C. Nickerson, "Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf Formed," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 7) (Nov.-Dec. 1971): 2.
- 233 Information about Jack, Mason, and Stewart can be found

in other chapters. Taylor (b. Mar. 28, 1949), who was born with a moderate hearing loss, had become profoundly deaf by the age of four and half years. She has an older, born-deaf brother. Trained as a teacher of the deaf at the University of British Columbia in Vancouver (1975-1976), she currently works as a co-ordinator of educational programs for deaf and hard of hearing students for the Sooke School District in the Greater Victoria area. In 1990, she founded R.E.A.D. 2000 (Resources in Education for the Adult Deaf), a program now funded by the B.C. Ministry of Skills, Training, and Labour and administered by School District No. 62 (Sooke) Continuing Education Department. The R.E.A.D. program is believed to be the first of its kind in Canada to offer itinerant post-secondary support services to deaf students in colleges, universities, and apprenticeship programs. And in 1995, Taylor wrote and produced an educational video series and book entitled "Deafness and Learning," for use as visual in-service tool for doctors, lawyers, educators, and other professionals working with deaf people.

- 234 Program book for 1975 Canadian Deaf Youth Leadership Camp, Parry Sound, Ont., Aug. 10-23, 1975, p. 6.
- 235 Yerker Andersson, "World Federation of the Deaf." In John V. Van Cleve (ed.), *Gallaudet Encyclopedia of Deaf People and Deafness*, Vol. 3 (S-Z), p. 345. N.Y.: McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1987.
- 236 Article 1 — Organization (Section 1 — Name)," *Statutes of the World Federation of the Deaf*, July 3, 1991, supplement to *The WFD News* (no. 4) (Dec. 1991): 2. Originally called the World Federation of Deafmutes, its present name was adopted in 1953.
- 237 "Article 2 — Aims (Section 1 — Aims)," *Statutes of the World Federation of the Deaf*, July 3, 1991, supplement to *The WFD News* (no. 4) (Dec. 1991): 2-3.
- 238 The three WFD medals are (1) International Solidarity Merit (First Class) for those who have made international contributions, (2) International Solidarity Merit (Second Class) for those who have made outstanding contributions at the national level, and (3) the Grand Cross for national federations of the deaf.
- 239 Andersson is only the third president in the WFD's history. The first to serve in that position was Vittorio Ieralla of Italy (1951-1955) and the second was Dragoljub Vukotic of Yugoslavia (1955-1983).
- 240 "UN Secretary-General's Testimonial to the WFD," *The WFD News* (nos. 3-4) (Dec. 1992): 9.

CHAPTER 8: Deaf Settlers In Western Canada

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 T.D. Regehr, "Dominion Lands Policy." In James H. Marsh (ed.), *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, 2nd edition, Vol. 1 (A-Edu), p. 612. Edmonton, Alta.: Hurtig Publishers Ltd., 1988.
- 2 Sol Sinclair, "Memories of Early Jewish Settlement at Lipton, Saskatchewan [Homestead Act of 1872]." In Marjorie Drever (ed.), *Trails and Tales of Settlement and Progress — Lipton and District, 1875-1985*, p. 37. Lipton and Area Historical Society, Lipton, Sask.: Focus Publishing Inc., 1987. (Located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina — Collection No. R-E868.)
- 3 H.H. [full name unknown], *A Future for the Deaf and Dumb in the Canadian North-West: Being An Account of A First Attempt at Colonisation in the Canadian North-West, by Miss Jane Elizabeth Groom, and A Plan of Her Future Operations*, p. 12. London, England: Potter Bros., 1884.
- 4 According to a telephone conversation via TTY on Apr. 22, 1992 with Winfield McChord, executive director of the American School for the Deaf, Flourney was "a ward of

Laurent Clerc, who lived at the Clerc home and attended classes ... informally for a few months. But he did not register as a student."

- 5 "Scheme for a Commonwealth of the Deaf and Dumb," *AADD* 8 (no. 2) (Jan. 1856): 124.
- 6 Margret A. Winzer, "Deaf-Mutia: Responses to Alienation by the Deaf in the Mid-Nineteenth Century," *AAD* 131 (no. 1) (Mar. 1986): 30.
- 7 Over a period of time, parts of the huge area known as the North-West Territories were sectioned off to form Manitoba (1870), the Yukon Territory (1898), the provinces of Alberta (1905) and Saskatchewan (1905), and present-day Northwest Territories.
- 8 "President's Report [Deaf Colony Farming]." In *Proceedings of the Fifth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Saskatoon, Sask. — June 21-26, 1935), p. 9.
- 9 Edward A. Leslie, "Deaf Farming Colony." In *Proceedings of the Fifth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Saskatoon, Sask. — June 21-26, 1935), p. 39.
- 10 Groom's date of death was long a mystery. However, the General Register Office, Islington District, County of London, England, was able to locate a death certificate for a Jane Groom, spinster and dressmaker, who died of influenza on Mar. 3, 1908 at the age of 68. The age at time of death, marital status, and general area in England match that of Jane Elizabeth Groom in this chapter. A "Certified Copy of an Entry of Death" [re: No. 363, 1908 (Jane Groom)], General Register Office, Islington District, England, Certificate No. DXZ 253735, is available from the General Registry Office.
- 11 H.H. [full name unknown], *An Evangelist Among the Deaf and Dumb* [A Biographical Sketch of Miss Jane Elizabeth Groom]. London, England: Publisher unknown, Apr. 24, 1884, p. 6.
- 12 Groom was long thought to be hard of hearing. However, Janet Knight, librarian for the Royal National Institute for the Deaf in London, England confirmed (by letter dated Feb. 10, 1982) to Forrest C. Nickerson that Groom's records show she was genetically born-deaf, as were two of her relatives — a sister and a cousin. *
- 13 H.H., *An Evangelist...*, pp. 2-3.
- 14 *Ibid.*, p. 5.
- 15 H.H., *A Future for the Deaf and Dumb...*, p. 11.
- 16 *Ibid.*, pp. 14-15.
- 17 "Review: *A Future for the Deaf and Dumb in the Canadian Northwest* by Miss Jane E. Groom," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 11) (Feb. 16, 1886): 86.
- 18 H.H., *A Future for the Deaf and Dumb...*, p. 18.
- 19 *Ibid.*
- 20 Margret A. Winzer, "Historical Perspectives on the Education of the Deaf in Canada (4: Schools of the West)," *The ACEHI Journal* 6 (no. 4) (Summer 1980): 80.
- 21 H.H., *A Future for the Deaf and Dumb...*, p. 18.
- 22 *Ibid.*, pp. 22-25. The property (site # N1/2 & SE1/4 15-17-10-W2) was held for her by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company's land commissioner while she sought funds for the purchase. It is not known whether she was able to raise the money and meet the homesteading requirements to take possession of the lot, however.
- 23 "Deaf and Dumb Emigrants to Canada," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 13) (Mar. 15, 1886): 98; "Miscellaneous (The Manitoba Colonists)," *AADD* 31 (no. 3) (July 1886): 228. In another letter, Jefferson listed the occupations of 35 of the immigrants: "In Winnipeg there are eight working in the C.P.R. shops as

- painters, carpenters and laborers; two tailors, two coach painters, four have gone to Swift Current as shovellers, and there are three composers in the city, and others are employed on farms between Brandon and Winnipeg.” (“Deaf-Mute Emigration,” *The Silent Nation* 1 [no. 20] [July 1, 1886]: 157).
- 24 “Deaf and Dumb Emigrants to Canada,” p. 98.
- 25 “Certified Copy of a Report of a Committee of the Honourable the Privy Council, Approved by His Excellency the Governor General in Council, on the 26th November, 1891,” (P.C. No. 2642), National Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ont.
- 26 “Montreal Items [Elizabeth Groom],” *The Canadian Mute* 1 (no. 1) (Feb. 15, 1892): 6; see also “Halifax Institution,” *The Canadian Mute* 1 (no. 3) (Mar. 15, 1892): 4.
- 27 Chris Hawkins, “Lipton, Saskatchewan,” *The WCAD News* 27 (no. 5) (June 15, 1963): 8.
- 28 In this chapter, all references to pupils attending the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb have been verified through the *School Register of Pupils*. This document lists students by pupil number, provides the date of admission and departure, and often includes information on such things as cause and age at onset of deafness, and names and occupations of parents.
- 29 *Gallaudet College General Records*, Vol. II (1895-1898), Gallaudet University Archives, Washington, D.C.
- 30 Chris Hawkins, “Lipton, Saskatchewan,” p. 8.
- 31 *Directory of the Council and Legislative Assembly of the North-West Territories, 1876-1905*, p. 24, Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina, 1970.
- 32 “Members of the Legislative Assembly.” In *Saskatchewan Elective and Legislative Directory 1905-1970*, p. 81, Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina, 1971.
- 33 Belle Van Luven, “The Deaf Mute Settlers.” In Marjorie Drever (ed.), *Trails and Tales of Settlement and Progress — Lipton and District, 1875-1985*, pp. 34-36. Lipton and Area Historical Society, Lipton, Sask.: Focus Publishing Inc., 1987. The McNeill’s property was located on site #NW12-24-14-W2. (Located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina — Collection No. R-E868.)
- 34 Chris Hawkins, “Lipton, Saskatchewan,” p. 9.
- 35 Site #SW22-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 19215, 1905. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 60NT, 1908, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 36 Site #NW14-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1635266, 1908. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 154TV, 1910, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 37 Site #SE36-22-15-W2. *Cummins Rural Map Directory*, 1920. Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina.
- 38 “Personalities [Bradshaw, Goodbrand, and Chapman],” *The Canadian Mute* 16 (no. 4) (Nov. 2, 1908): 5.
- 39 Belle Van Luven, “The Deaf Mute Settlers,” p. 35.
- 40 “News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [John Chapman],” *The Echo* 28 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1920): 8.
- 41 Site #NE12-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1373049, 1907. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 233KS, 1907, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 42 Sites #SW10-23-15-W2 and #SE10-23-15-W2. *Cummins Rural Map Directory*, 1920. Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina.
- 43 Dorothy Marion (née Goodbrand) Williamson, who now lives in Brantford, Ont., wrote these short anecdotes about her experiences in a letter to author, Mar. 29, 1992. *
- 44 Date of birth confirmed by daughter, Margaret Hoffman. Letter to author, Sept. 10, 1989; date of death found in “Necrology,” *The OAD News* (Dec. 1942-Jan. 1943): 3. *
- 45 Site #SE12-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 840422, 1903. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 197JR, 1907, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 46 “Lipton News [Thomas Bradshaw],” *The Silent Echo* 16 (no. 16) (May 15, 1908): 6.
- 47 *Petition for the Formation of A Public School District (Balrobie School District)*, Dec. 28, 1905. (Located at the Department of Education, Regina, Sask.)
- 48 “Personal Paragraphs [Thomas Bradshaw],” *The Deaf Canadian* 1 (no. 2) (July 3, 1912): 8.
- 49 “Hamilton Tidings [Thomas Bradshaw],” *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 1) (June 3, 1914): 12.
- 50 “Sunny California News [Thomas Bradshaw],” *The Canadian* 27 (no. 7) (Jan. 1, 1921): 5.
- 51 “News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [Thomas Bradshaw],” *The Echo* 28 (no. 3) (Dec. 15, 1920): 8.
- 52 “Sunny California News,” p. 5.
- 53 Violet Hawkins Brooker, “Sam Hawkins: A Man of His Century.” Paper presented at the centennial celebration of the Manitoba School for the Deaf, July 10, 1988. *
- 54 “Hawkins, Samuel and Anna (Lennon [sic]).” In Marjorie Drever (ed.), *Trails and Tales of Settlement and Progress — Lipton and District, 1875-1985*, p. 416. Lipton and Area Historical Society, Lipton, Sask.: Focus Publishing, Inc., 1987. (Located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina — Collection No. R-E868.)
- 55 Manitoba Deaf and Dumb Institution, *Application for Admission*, No. 50, 1893 [Anna M. Lennius].
- 56 Site #NW12-24-15-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1409826, 1907. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 138QQ, 1909, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 57 “Local and Personal [Samuel Hawkins],” *The Silent Echo* 14 (no. 1) (Oct. 2, 1905): 5.
- 58 The Record of Registration of Death, Province of Saskatchewan, gives his date of birth as Mar. 16, 1866. However, school records (*Register of Pupils*, No. 121, 1872), Lipton Memorial Garden Cemetery records, and the Van Luven family Bible all use Mar. 16, 1865 as Van Luven’s date of birth.
- 59 School records (*Register of Pupils*, No. 121, 1872) incorrectly list his name as Isaac, rather than Anson. According to the family Bible (in the possession of Marion [Belle] Van Luven of Cupar, Sask.), there has never been an “Isaac Parker Van Luven” in the family. All other information on the school record matches that of Anson, including the names of siblings and parents’ names (Milton M. and Huldah Asselstine Van Luven).
- 60 Belle Van Luven, “Van Luven, Anson Parker and Mary Jane (Miller).” In Marjorie Drever (ed.), *Trails and Tales of Settlement and Progress — Lipton and District, 1875-1985*, p. 702. Lipton and Area Historical Society, Lipton, Sask.: Focus Publishing Inc., 1987. (Located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina — Collection No. R-E868.)
- 61 Site #SW4-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 843725, 1903. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate*

- of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District, Title No. 142TF, 1910, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 62 Belle Van Luven, "Van Luven, Anson Parker..." p. 702.
- 63 Balrobie School District No. 2353, *School Officials, 1915*, Jan. 25, 1915. (Located at the Department of Education, Regina, Sask.)
- 64 Site #SE2-25-15-W2 and Site #SW2-25-15-W2. *Cummins Rural Map Directory*, 1922. Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina.
- 65 Site #NE4-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 839464, 1903. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 17KX, 1907, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 66 Some publications spell Clark's name as "Clarke." According to school records (*Register of Pupils*, No. 477, 1880) and his own signature on the Application for Homestead Patent #839464, his name was spelled without the "e."
- 67 Balrobie School District No. 2353, *Minutes of First School Meeting*, Apr. 5, 1909. (Located at the Department of Education, Regina, Sask.)
- 68 "Mission Notes: Deaths (Mr. A. Clarke [sic])," *The Gospel Light* 4 (no. 41) (May 1911): 4.
- 69 Site #SE4-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 898185, 1904. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 244MI, 1908, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 70 "Saskatchewan's First Pensioner," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (Aug. 24, 1928): n.p. Reprinted in *The Manitoba Echo* 36 (no. 1) (Oct. 1928): 9 and *The Canadian* 36 (no. 5) (Dec. 1928): 4.
- 71 Isabel Armiston (ed.), "John Walter Gee." In *Cupar and District*, p. 233. Cupar (Saskatchewan) Historical Committee, Saskatoon: Modern Press, 1981. See also *School Register of Pupils* (No. 111, 1871), Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville.
- 72 Isabel Armiston (ed.), "John Walter Gee," p. 233.
- 73 Site #NW22-23-17-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1211751, 1906. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 237KS, 1907, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 74 Herbert W. Roberts, "Canadian News (Saskatchewan [J.W. Gee])," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 58 (no. 4) (Jan. 24, 1929): 1.
- 75 Isabel Armiston (ed.), "John Walter Gee," p. 233.
- 76 Manitoba Deaf and Dumb Institution, *Application for Admission*, No. 12, 1889 [Johannis Hjartarson].
- 77 Site #NW4-24-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 2052314, 1910. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 41SZ, 1910, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 78 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [John Hjartarson and Freda Lindal]," *The Echo* 29 (no. 3) (Dec. 15, 1921): 11.
- 79 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near," *The Manitoba Echo* 46 (no. 4) (Jan. 1939): 12.
- 80 "O.A.D. Necrology — 1966-1968 [Mr. Edward Leslie]," *The OAD News* 18 (no. 1) (Sept.-Oct. 1968): 6.
- 81 Herbert W. Roberts, "A Deaf-Mute Farmer of the Canadian North-West [Edward Austin Leslie]," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 6) (Mar. 1907): 86.
- 82 Ibid.
- 83 Herbert W. Roberts, "News Concerning the Deaf in Canada [Edward A. Leslie]," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 9) (June 1907): 148.
- 84 "O.A.D. Necrology [Mrs. Edward Leslie]," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 2) (Nov.-Dec. 1972): 6. Her date of birth and years of attendance come from school records.
- 85 Site #NW27-22-20-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1668932, 1908. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina.
- 86 Edward A. Leslie, "Letters to the Editor," *The Deaf Canadian* 1 (no. 9) (Feb. 5, 1913): 11.
- 87 "Personal Paragraphs [Edward A. Leslie]," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 2) (July 2, 1913): 4.
- 88 "Random Reports [Mr. & Mrs. Edward A. Leslie]," *The Canadian* 25 (no. 9) (Feb. 1, 1918): 5.
- 89 His obituary appeared in the *Blue and Gold Newsletter* (Apr. 1967): 1.
- 90 Dates of birth and death confirmed by daughter, Marion Winnifred Emberton. Letter to author, Jan. 30, 1989. *
- 91 "Wedding Bells [Edmond (sic) Francis Speer and Mary J. Bailey]," *The Silent Echo* 13 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1904): 3.
- 92 Winnie Emberton, "Speer, Edmund and Mary." In Arcola Kisbey History Book Committee (eds.), *Arcola-Kisbey*, p. 736. Arcola, Sask.: Arcola Kisbey History Book Committee, 1987.
- 93 "Pupil's Locals [Mary Bailey Speer]," *The Silent Echo* 12 (no. 12) (Mar. 15, 1904): 3.
- 94 Site #S1/2-25-10-6-W2. *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 79, 1909, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 95 Site #SE1/4-25-10-6-W2. *Certificate of Title, Cannington Land Registration District*, Title No. 136AN, 1914, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 96 The *Cummins* maps from the Punnichy area for the periods 1917 to 1926, which shows the names of all farmers who owned land in the area, contains no reference to the Speers.
- 97 Winnie Emberton, "Speer, Edmund and Mary," p. 736.
- 98 "Editorial [James Bain]," *The Silent Echo* 13 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1904): 4.
- 99 Site #NE6-25-15-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 82435, 1905. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 94YM, 1913, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 100 All site information on the Bain family members was obtained from *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 94YM, 1913, Regina Land Titles Office, and maps of adjacent sites. William Bain: Site #SW4-25-15-W2; Ernest William Bain: Site #NW4-25-15-W2.
- 101 Site #NW12-22-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1868547, 1909. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 33XP, 1912, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 102 *Gallaudet College General Records*, Vol. IV (1905-1913). Gallaudet University Archives, Washington, D.C.
- 103 Ibid., Vol. VI (1918-1923).
- 104 From 1896-1905, Donald Hogarth McDonald represented the provisional District of Assiniboia, North-West Territories (present-day southern Saskatchewan). Sixteen years after Saskatchewan became a province in 1905, he was elected as a MLA to represent South Qu'Appelle for four years (1921-1925). John Archibald McDonald was elected twice to represent North Qu'Appelle (1908-1912 and 1912-1914).

- 105 "City News [Archibald H. McDonald]," *The Echo* 23 (no. 5) (Feb. 1, 1915): 5.
- 106 "Local and Personal [Miss Muriel McShane and A.H. McDonald]," *The Echo* 31 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1923): 6.
- 107 "Winnipeg Items [Mr. Neil Calder]," *The Canadian Mute* 4 (no. 7) (Oct. 15, 1895): 2.
- 108 [Untitled (Wedding: Neil Calder and Jessie McEachern [sic])], *The Canadian Mute* 7 (no. 8) (Jan. 16, 1899): 5.
- 109 "Personalities [Mr. and Mrs. Neil Calder]," *The Canadian Mute* 8 (no. 8) (Feb. 15, 1900): 5.
- 110 Site #SE21-23-14-W2. *Applications for Homestead Patent*, Application No. 1681959, 1908. Records are located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina. See also *Certificate of Title, Assiniboia Land Registration District*, Title No. 61AEN, 1917, Regina Land Titles Office.
- 111 Belle Van Luven, "The Deaf Mute Settlers," p. 35.
- 112 Telephone interviews with Gordon Calder (hearing son of Neil Calder), Dawson Creek, B.C., 1990, 1991 and 1994.
- 113 Belle Van Luven, "1909: Balrobie School District #2353." In Marjorie Drever (ed.), *Trails and Tales of Settlement and Progress — Lipton and District, 1875-1985*, pp. 116-117. Lipton and Area Historical Society, Lipton, Sask.: Focus Publishing Inc., 1987. (Located at the Saskatchewan Archives Board, Regina — Collection No. R-E868.)
- 114 *Petitions for the Formation of a Public School District (Balrobie School District)*, Dec. 28, 1905. (Located at the Department of Education, Regina, Sask.)
- 115 Belle Van Luven, "1909: Balrobie School District #2353," p. 116.
- 116 Balrobie School District No. 2353, *Minutes of First School Meeting*, Apr. 5, 1909. (Located at the Department of Education, Regina, Sask.)
- 117 Balrobie School District No. 2353, *School Officials, 1915*, Jan. 25, 1915. (Located at the Department of Education, Regina, Sask.)

CHAPTER 9: Occupations

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 "Personals [John Nicklin]," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 2) (Sept. 1, 1885): 13.
- 2 "Mrs. Duncan A. Morrison," *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 5) (Apr. 15, 1904): 2. Note that she is referred to in the article by both her husband's name as well as her maiden name, an uncommon occurrence at that time.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 Ibid. Her husband was Duncan Angus Morrison (b. Apr. 8, 1856; d. Apr. 1, 1911), the first pupil admitted to the Ontario Institution when it opened in October 1870.
- 5 Mrs. Jay Cooke Howard, "Toronto, Canada," *The Silent Worker* 33 (no. 5) (Feb. 1921): 158.
- 6 "From Near and Far [Miss Ida MacGregor]," *The Manitoba Echo* 39 (no. 3) (Dec. 1931): 10.
- 7 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [Miss Ida MacGregor]," *The Manitoba Echo* 46 (no. 4) (Jan. 1939): 12.
- 8 Thomas Widd, "Trades & Professions." In *A Companion and Guide for Deaf-Mutes*, pp. 74-77. Montréal: Printed and published at the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, 1874.
- 9 "Lipton News [Samuel Hawkins]," *The Silent Echo* 16 (no. 13) (Apr. 1, 1908): 6.
- 10 Smith grew up near Reykjavik, Iceland. However, he received his education at a school for the deaf in Copenhagen, Denmark. He was fluent in written Icelandic, Danish, and Flemish before he learned written English.
- 11 The early entries in the Ontario Institution's *School Register of Pupils* were filled out by hand, and in some cases the handwriting is difficult to decipher, especially in the forma-

- tion of such letters as "u" and "n." There is a William S. Lougheed (or Longheed) admitted as Pupil No. 808 on Sept. 11, 1889, who studied and excelled at shoemaking there. This student is the only male with a last name resembling Longheed found in the registers. Because the course of study and the ages match those of Longheed, it is assumed that William S. Lougheed and William Henry Longheed are one and the same, despite the confusion of the middle names and the spelling of the last name.
- 12 Herbert W. Roberts, "Obituary: William Henry Longheed," *The Silent Worker* 18 (no. 1) (Oct. 1905): 12.
- 13 Mel Williams, "Started on 'Shoe String' Thrives at Saving Soles," *The OAD News* 5 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1949): 3.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 *Twenty-Fourth Annual Report of the Inspector of Prisons and Public Charities Upon the Ontario Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville, Being for the Year Ending 30th September, 1894*, pp. 21-35. Toronto: Warwick Bros. & Rutter, Printers, 1895.
- 16 See Chapter 8: DEAF SETTLERS IN WESTERN CANADA for details.
- 17 "A Letter from an Ex-Pupil [Alexander D. Swanson]," *The Canadian Mute* 9 (no. 18) (Nov. 1, 1901): 2.
- 18 "Work Accomplished [part of an address given by Sir Rodmond Roblin, Premier of Manitoba]." In "Editorial (Formal Opening of Our School)," *The Echo* 23 (no. 3) (Dec. 15, 1914): 5.
- 19 The first deaf lawyer in the world is believed to be John William Lowe (b. Sept. 24, 1804; d. Feb. 3, 1876) of London, England, who practiced as a barrister from 1829 to 1871. The first deaf person known to practice law in the United States was Joseph Griffin Parkinson (b. Aug. 10, 1849; d. July 26, 1916), a graduate of the National Deaf-Mute College (now Gallaudet University) (B.A., 1869; M.A., 1874). Parkinson became a patent lawyer in the early 1880s and had offices in Cincinnati, Ohio and Chicago, Ill.
- 20 An article in the Mar. 1, 1920 issue of *The Canadian* (reprinted in the Apr. 15, 1920 issue of *The Echo*) stated incorrectly that Duncan MacLellan died on Feb. 4, 1920 at his home in Trenton, Ont. An obituary in *The Daily Intelligencer* (Belleville, Ont.) on Feb. 13, 1920 correctly disclosed that he had died on Sunday, Feb. 8 at the House of Providence in Kingston, Ont., and was buried in Trenton on Tuesday, Feb. 10.
- 21 Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Glasgow, Scotland, *Admissions Register* (Ref. No. D-ED 7/82/2), No. 236, 1839 [Archibald MacLellan]; No. 293, 1844 [Duncan MacLellan]. Strathclyde Regional Archives, Glasgow.
- 22 "Interesting Story of Two Scotch Deaf Brothers," *The Silent Echo* 15 (no. 13) (Apr. 15, 1907): 1.
- 23 Conveyancing is the practice of law that involves leases, purchases, or deeds that transfer property from one person to another.
- 24 Quoted in "Duncan MacLellan," *The Canadian Mute* 15 (no. 2) (June 1, 1907): 7.
- 25 "Duncan M'Lellan [Obituary]," *The Daily Intelligencer* (Belleville, Ont.) (Feb. 13, 1920): 2.
- 26 "Belleville Items [MacLellan Brothers]," *The Silent World* (Toronto, Ont.) 2 (no. 18) (Sept. 15, 1881): 3.
- 27 F.E. Mason, "Two Famous Deaf Mute Lawyers," *The Canadian* 27 (no. 11) (Mar. 1, 1920): 5. Also reprinted in "The News of the Deaf from Afar and Near (Duncan MacLellan [sic])," *The Echo* 27 (no. 7) (Apr. 15, 1920): 9.
- 28 Mary D. Trainer, "An Able Advocate," *Simon Fraser Alumni Journal* (Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, B.C.) (Winter 1986-1987): 4.

- 29 Ibid., 5.
- 30 "The Deaf in Postal Service," *The Canadian Mute* 13 (no. 9) (Oct. 16, 1905): 2. Also reprinted in *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 34 (no. 52) (Dec. 28, 1905): 1.
- 31 "Successful O.A.D. Convention. Brantford Entertains Royally [H.W. Roberts—First Postal Clerk]," *The Canadian* 30 (no. 1) (Oct. 2, 1922): 7.
- 32 "Ontario Association of the Deaf. Eleventh Biennial Convention Held in Toronto — A Great Success," *The Canadian Mute* 16 (no. 2) (Oct. 1, 1908): 4.
- 33 George S. Mackenzie (Mack), "Eastern Canada [William MacDonald and Howard Green—Postal Clerks]," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 7) (Apr. 1907): 111.
- 34 "Chalking Up 41 Years Service, Canada's Sole Deaf Postman Retires," *The OAD News* 12 (no. 2) (Nov.-Dec. 1958): 1.
- 35 Ibid.
- 36 "A First-Class Carpenter," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 4) (Sept. 2, 1914): 7.
- 37 For more details on why Batho did not have a driver's license and what he did about this situation, see Chapter 20: "SILENT NO LONGER."
- 38 The Kidds' 1957 wedding was the first in Alberta to be conducted following the rites of the Baha'i World Faith.
- 39 "Donald Kidd, PH.D.," *The Canadian* 60 (no. 1) (Oct. 1951): 7.
- 40 "Repair Man is Sole Deaf Specialist in Canada in Intricate Watch Business," *The OAD News* 3 (no. 7) (Jan.-Feb. 1946): 4.
- 41 Ibid.
- 42 Ibid.
- 43 Linda Ledingham (former employee of the Saskatchewan Government Correspondence School, Regina). Letter to Teresa Goodman, research assistant to author, Apr. 30, 1989. *
- 44 Ibid.
- 45 Because there were not enough students to hold graduation exercises in 1975, Carter did not actually receive her diploma from the Robarts School until ceremonies were held in 1977.
- 46 W.R. Roe, "Deaf-Mute Members of Parliament." In *Peeps into the Deaf World*, p. 203. Derby and London, England: Bemrose & Sons Limited, 1917. See also "Deaf Parliamentarian and Governor of Barbados. Francis Humberstone MacKenzie, Lord Seaforth (1754-1815)." In Peter W. Jackson, *Britain's Deaf Heritage*, Ch. 2, pp. 34-36. Edinburgh, Scotland: The Pentland Press Limited, 1990.
- 47 During his 26 years as a Member of Parliament, Ashley focused his attention on such topics as women's issues and domestic violence. To give disabled people a voice in Parliament, he founded the All Party Disablement Group and served as its chairman until 1992. Ashley retired from the House of Commons in 1992. He was then appointed a Life Peer in the British House of Lords, where he currently serves.

CHAPTER 10: Religion

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 Léon Pouliot, "Goupil, René." In Frances G. Halpenny (ed.), *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. I (1000 to 1700), pp. 343-344. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1979.
- 2 Ibid., p. 343.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 Jogues later managed to escape.
- 5 "General Information (Religious Exercises)," *The Canadian Mute* 1 (no. 20) (Feb. 15, 1893): 6.
- 6 See Chapter 3: EARLY EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS AND

SHORT-LIVED SCHOOLS for more information on McGann's efforts in Toronto and Hamilton.

- 7 J.Barrett McGann, *First Book of Lessons. Home Education for the Deaf and Dumb*, p. 3. Toronto: Printed for the author, 1863.
- 8 Herbert W. Roberts (H.W.R.), "They Labored Not in Vain," *The Canadian* 27 (no. 9) (Feb. 2, 1920): 5. It is unlikely that the author of this article has the dates correct, as Harriet McGann was not born until 1846 and was only a child in the 1850s. She moved with her father from Toronto to Hamilton in 1864 (when she was 18 years old). And in the late 1850s, the Charlie Howe referred to in this quote was only a few years old (he was born in 1855).
- 9 Frederick Brigden (F.B.), "The First Bible Class in Toronto," *The Gospel Light* 5 (no. 56) (Aug. 1912): 4. The exact date of this class has not yet been determined, but it is likely in the early 1870s when Harriet McGann left Canada for training in articulation.
- 10 The first 12 members of the class were Isaac Wilson, John Brooks, James Jones, Thomas Barlow, Charles James Howe, Richard Slater, Kate Needham (later Mrs. Oglivie), Mary Slater, Harry Moore, John Lee Ellis, John Welsh, and John Needham. (Frederick Brigden [F.B.], "The First Bible Class in Toronto," *The Gospel Light* 5 [no. 56] [Aug. 1912]: 5). One of the deaf adults present wrote that, at the first meeting, Miss McGann had shown a picture of a deaf lawyer who was practising in the Belleville/Trenton area. This was either Archibald Leitch MacLellan, who became a lawyer in 1860, or his brother Duncan, who entered the profession in 1865. See "The First Bible Class," *The Gospel Light* 5 (no. 57) (Sept. 1912): 6, and Chapter 9: OCCUPATIONS, "Lawyers."
- 11 "John D. Nasmith," *The Silent World* (Toronto, Ont.) 2 (no. 21) (Nov. 1, 1881): 1.
- 12 Herbert W. Roberts (H.W.R.), "They Labored...", p. 5.
- 13 Herbert W. Roberts, "Well-Known Deaf-Mutes of Canada (Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Mason)," *The Silent Worker* 18 (no. 3) (Dec. 1905): 43. In addition to her church work, Mrs. Mason was active in Toronto's Deaf community as a member of the Maple Leaf Reading and Debating Club and the Dorcas Society. She was also a regular contributor of Toronto news to *The Canadian Mute*.
- 14 Fannie E. Mason (Mrs. A.W. Mason), "Missions for the Deaf," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 19 (no. 29) (July 17, 1890): 2.
- 15 Herbert W. Roberts (H.W.R.), "They Labored...", p. 5.
- 16 "Toronto Topics [Toronto Deaf-Mute Association/Toronto Mission]," *The Canadian Mute* 13 (no. 3) (Apr. 15, 1905): 3. Johnson was also a student at the Ontario Institution (1877 to 1883).
- 17 "Big Mother (Mrs. Annie F. Byrne)." In *Signs of the Century*, p. 11. Toronto, Ont.: The Evangelical Church of the Deaf, 1972.
- 18 "At the Churches," *The Telegram* (Toronto, Ont.) (Sept. 19, 1953): 15.
- 19 "The Late J.R. Byrne," *The Canadian* 38 (no. 5) (Dec. 1, 1930): 4.
- 20 Publications such as *The Deaf Canadian* periodically posted the mission assignments. See, for example, "Mission Notes," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 1) (June 3, 1914): 5, which lists the schedules for Mason, Fraser, Jaffray, Byrne, Shilton, and others for the months of June and July.
- 21 "The Toronto Dorcas Society," *The Canadian Mute* 7 (no. 18) (June 14, 1899): 2.
- 22 "Toronto Topics [The Dorcas Society]," *The Canadian Mute* 6 (no. 6) (Oct. 15, 1897): 3.
- 23 *Toronto Evangelical Church of the Deaf Constitution and By-*

- Laws, p. 4. Undated. Ontario Mission of the Deaf Archives, Toronto.
- 24 “The Late J.R. Byrne,” p. 4.
- 25 Alexander MacLeod Manson, “The Work of the Protestant Churches for the Deaf in North America 1815-1949, Part III,” *AAD* 95 (no. 5) (Nov. 1950): 481.
- 26 She was Mrs. Alfred Penprase at the time of her death.
- 27 Charles R. Ford, “Ontario Mission Convener’s Report.” In *Ontario Mission to the Deaf 1948*, financial report, p. 1. Ontario Mission of the Deaf Archives, Toronto.
- 28 In 1960, the church purchased a 400-acre campsite in Parry Sound, Ont. and established “The Ontario Camp of the Deaf” to serve all of the people in the Ontario Mission of the Deaf.
- 29 [Untitled (Evangelical Church of the Deaf)], *The Signing Hands* (Ontario Mission of the Deaf, Toronto) 1 (no. 1) (May 1971): 1.
- 30 Maple Leaf Gardens is the home of Toronto’s professional ice hockey team, the Toronto Maple Leafs, members of the National Hockey League.
- 31 Some sources claim that the sanctuary was named the Conn Smythe sanctuary in honour of Smythe himself.
- 32 Charles R. Ford, “Ontario Mission Convener’s Report.” In *Ontario Mission to the Deaf 1949*, financial report, p. 2. Ontario Mission of the Deaf Archives, Toronto.
- 33 “Eastern Canada [Religious Services (Halifax, N.S. / Moncton, N.B.),]” *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 5) (Feb. 1907): 74. Mr. McDonald and Mr. Leonard Tilley Goucher (b. Oct. 6, 1876; d. Feb. 14, 1952) were students at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb in Halifax, N.S. (1866-1876 and 1895-1896 respectively).
- 34 Ibid.
- 35 George S. Mackenzie (Mack), “Eastern Canada,” *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 8) (May 1907): 132.
- 36 Karl C. Van Allen (principal [1939-1961], Halifax School for the Deaf), Jan. 17, 1949. Quoted in Alexander MacLeod Manson, “The Work of the Protestant Churches for the Deaf in North America 1815-1949, Part II,” *AAD* 95 (no. 4) (Sept. 1950): 410.
- 37 “A Full Time Minister of the Deaf in the Maritimes,” *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 2) (Mar.-Apr. 1974): 11.
- 38 George Sutherland. Untitled address delivered on Sept. 30, 1972 at the Maryland Hotel, Winnipeg, Man. In *Winnipeg Church for the Deaf Annual Report, 1972*, p. 10.
- 39 See Chapter 18: MILITARY SERVICE AND TRAINING FOR DEAF PEOPLE, “Civilian Support.”
- 40 The McDermid Fund was established in 1928 in memory of two superintendents of the Manitoba School for the Deaf — the late D.W. McDermid (superintendent from 1890 to 1909), and his son, the late Dr. Howard McDermid (1909-1920). Funds were earmarked to erect a suitable memorial for the two men.
- 41 Charles White, “Winnipeg’s Church for the Deaf.” In a column edited by J.H. McFarlane entitled “Churches in the Deaf World,” *The Silent Worker* 2 (no. 1) (Sept. 1949): 10.
- 42 “History of 285 Balmoral Street — The Winnipeg Community Centre of the Deaf.” Unpublished one-page document probably written by the Ladies’ Aid Society as a program for one of their teas, undated. *
- 43 Ibid.
- 44 George Sutherland. Untitled address ..., p. 11.
- 45 Ibid.
- 46 Handwritten tally of attendance in church files, 1942.
- 47 The first was the Evangelical Church of the Deaf in Toronto, Ont.
- 48 *In Memory of Forrest Curwin Nickerson, Father of Deaf Culture, With Love*, p. 9. Edmonton, Alta.: Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf, 1989.
- 49 [Author unknown], “Report to Rev. Wilson, Members of the Official Board, Members of Our Church, and Visitors,” undated. *
- 50 “The Winnipeg Church for the Deaf Camp or Camp Kakepitay,” *The Winnipeg Church for the Deaf Annual Report, 1970*, p. 9.
- 51 “A Change in Name!!!!” *Thy Church, You & Me* (The Winnipeg Church of the Deaf, Winnipeg, Man.) (no. 1) (Spring 1984): 5.
- 52 “1976-1986 History of Calvary Temple of the Deaf.” In *10th Anniversary 1976-1986 Calvary Temple of the Deaf*, program book, p. 4. Winnipeg, Man.: Calvary Temple of the Deaf, 1986.
- 53 “Edmonton Deaf Church Fellowship.” Informational brochure produced by the organization.
- 54 His parents were John Unger (b. June 7, 1924; d. Dec. 15, 1992) and the former Helene Klassen (b. Oct. 11, 1924; d. Feb. 14, 1976).
- 55 “A Miracle of God’s Grace: 90 Years of Lutheran Mission to the Deaf.” A two-page typewritten fact sheet prepared by the Cross of Christ Lutheran Church of the Deaf, Edmonton, Alta., Mar. 1984.
- 56 “The Dedication of the Pastor E.B. Fox Memorial Library on Deafness.” A two-page typewritten program from the dedication ceremony, June 21, 1987, prepared by the Cross of Christ Lutheran Church of the Deaf, Edmonton, Alta.
- 57 *The Society for Rehabilitation of the Deaf Presents the Pax Natura Story*, p. 3. A pamphlet by the Society for Rehabilitation of the Deaf, Edmonton, Alta., 1977.
- 58 “Brief History of Cross of Christ Lutheran Church of the Deaf.” A one-page typewritten fact sheet prepared by the Cross of Christ Lutheran Church of the Deaf, Edmonton, Alta., undated.
- 59 “45th Anniversary: Trinity Lutheran Church for the Deaf [1929-1974],” *The Deaf Canadian* 4 (no. 1) (Jan.-Feb. 1975): 13.
- 60 The canonical name in French was Filles de la Charité Servantes des Pauvres. It was renamed Soeurs de la Providence (Sisters of Providence) in Dec., 1970.
- 61 “The Institutes for Deaf-Mutes.” In *The Institute of Providence, History of the Daughters of Charity Servants of the Poor Known as the Sisters of Providence, Part IV: Works of Mother Gamelin and Other Remarkable Facts*, p. 320. Montréal: Providence Mother House, 1932.
- 62 Institution Catholique des Sourdes-Muettes, Montréal, Québec, *Registre des élèves sourdes-muettes de février 1851 à avril 1911*, No. 1, 1851. (Records are now located at the Sisters of Providence, General Administration, Montréal, Québec.)
- 63 “In Memoriam — Sister Côme de la Providence (Marie Olive Mondor).” In *The Little Journal of Providence* (English Section), p. 1142. Montréal: Sisters of Providence, Sept. 1933.
- 64 Ibid.
- 65 It was thought that the general public might assume that the deaf nuns were called “Little” Sisters because they were deaf and therefore “less than” or inferior to “real” Sisters. The word “Little” was eliminated from the congregation’s official name when its constitution was revised in 1974.
- 66 The habits worn by the deaf nuns were similar to those of the hearing novices of the Sisters of Providence, except for the headdress (or wimple) — a single white band was worn by the hearing nuns, a band of three white triangles by the

- deaf nuns. In fact, according to Constantina Mitchell (see next endnote, p. 166), an early name sign for the deaf sisters was made by placing three fingers (in the “W” hand-shape) at the brow to signify these three triangles.
- 67 Constantina Mitchell, “Exclusion and Integration: The Case of the Sisters of Providence of Quebec.” In John Vickrey Van Cleve (ed.), *Deaf History Unveiled: Interpretations from the New Scholarship*, Ch. 10, p. 162. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1993.
- 68 *Ibid.*, p. 163.
- 69 As of the end of March 1995, only six of the early members of the OSV/CSV were still living: Valiquette, Carrière, Fitzpatrick, Champagne, Hornung, and Loignon. Valiquette, Fitzpatrick, Champagne, and Loignon still reside in the old school building. Carrière and Hornung are ill and have been transferred to the CSV hospital in Joliette, Québec.
- 70 Cuddy’s date of birth was obtained from school records. However, an article by Herbert W. Roberts (H.W.R.), “Edward Cuddy Died on Feb. 13th, 1920,” *The Canadian* 27 (no. 11) (Mar. 1, 1920): 4, claims his birthdate was April 1886. The year he graduated from the Belleville school (1907) and the year given in Roberts’ article (1906) also differ.
- 71 “A Worth-While Vineyard Awaits Labourers and Friends,” *Loretto Rainbow* (Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Loretto Abbey, Toronto, Ont.) 41 (no. 1) (July 1934): 29. See also William H. McGovern, “The St. Francis de Sales Society” in M. Eugenie Perry (ed.), *Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Strong: A Survey of the Deaf and Hard of Hearing Organizations in Canada*, p. 39. Privately Printed, 1943.
- 72 Guy Lively, “All in Readiness for the First International Catholic Deaf Congress,” *The OAD News* 5 (no. 5) (May-June 1949): 1.
- 73 John T. Shilton, “Catholic Meet Well Launched, Buffalo in 1950,” *The OAD News* 6 (no. 1) (Sept.-Oct. 1949): 1.
- 74 No. 1 Toronto (St. Francis de Sales Deaf Society); No. 16 Peterborough (Ephphatha Deaf Society); No. 28 Kitchener (Immaculate Heart of Mary); No. 32 Ottawa (Ottawa Catholic Deaf Society); and No. 52 Windsor-Chatham (Windsor-Chatham Catholic Deaf Society). The international sites include chapters in the Philippines, United Kingdom, Latin America, Japan, and Syria.
- 75 The Canadian chapters are Toronto, Ont. (#1), Peterborough, Ont. (#16 — inactive), Kitchener/Waterloo, Ont. (#28), Ottawa, Ont. (#32), Windsor/Chatham, Ont. (#52), Montréal, Québec (#58), North Bay/Sudbury, Ont. (#61), Saskatoon, Sask. (#65), Winnipeg, Man. (#68), St. Catharines, Ont. (#69), St. Jean, Québec (#78 — inactive), Halifax, N.S. (#82), Vancouver, B.C. (#95), Edmonton, Alta. (#108), Calgary, Alta. (#109), and Isle Madame, Cape Breton, N.S. (#123 — inactive).
- 76 “A New Society Organized,” *The Silent Worker* 34 (no. 10) (July 1922): 382.
- 77 Lena’s original surname was Angelchick. Her family changed their name to “English” in 1912. Apparently, her father (who ran a bicycle shop on Queen Street in Toronto) thought that an anglicized name would be more accepted by customers.
- 78 Interview by author with Harold Rosnick, Nov. 26, 1994.
- 79 John T. Shilton, “Toronto Topics [J.N. Rosnick’s business],” *The OAD News* 6 (no. 1) (Sept.-Oct. 1949): 5.
- 80 Telephone interview with Rev. Rumball, Apr. 9, 1992.
- 81 Frances Kraft, “Deaf Jewish Teen Celebrates Bar Mitzvah at Temple Solel,” *The Canadian Jewish News* (Don Mills, Ont.) (Oct. 28, 1993): 33.
- 82 *Ibid.*
- 83 Beverley Stern, “Task Force on Jewish Handicapped Begins,” *The Canadian Jewish News* (Toronto, Ont.) (Sept. 18, 1980): 9.
- 84 The succah is the shelter or temporary hut, constructed of four walls and a roof of branches, in which the celebration is held. Sukkot is a harvest festival in praise of God’s bounty (Exodus 23:16) and a reminder of the shelter found during Jewish wandering in the desert.
- 85 Beverley Stern, “Hearing Impaired Go to High Holidays Service,” *The Canadian Jewish News* (Toronto, Ont.) (Oct. 8, 1981): 8.
- 86 *Ibid.*
- 87 The institute became known as Woodstock College in 1883.
- 88 Isabel Crawford, *Joyful Journey*, p. 54. Philadelphia, Pa.: The Judson Press, 1951.
- 89 *Ibid.*, p. 25.
- 90 *Ibid.*, p. 41.
- 91 *Ibid.*, p. 54.
- 92 Isabel Crawford, *Kiowa: The History of a Blanket Indian Mission*, p. 17. Toronto: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1915.
- 93 *Ibid.*, pp. 28-29.
- 94 Isabel Crawford, *Joyful Journey*, p. 174.
- 95 *Ibid.*, p. 156.
- 96 “Rev. Dr. J. Stanley Light,” *The New Scotian* 2 (no. 1) (Oct.-Dec. 1963): 21.
- 97 His experiences at the school led him to value American Sign Language for the first time (a language he later used in his ministry as did most of the church leaders ministering to deaf congregations): “On entering Gallaudet he was ‘lost,’ so to speak, not knowing signs ... he made every effort to communicate and soon felt at home in his new environment. It was at Gallaudet he learned the hard fact that a single system used in teaching the deaf does not reach all of them. From then on, he was a staunch believer in the combined system of educating the deaf and took every opportunity to stress its advantage.” Gordon W. Clarke, “The Rev. Dr. J. Stanley Light,” *The Silent Worker* 16 (no. 6) (Feb. 1964): 5.
- 98 M.A. MacLean, “Rev. Stanley Light,” *The School News* 15 (no. 9) (June 1, 1934): 12.
- 99 “Pastor’s Hands Do the Talking,” *Light and Life* (Free Methodist Church, Indianapolis, Ind.) 118 (no. 4) (Apr. 1985): 23.
- 100 The first was Rev. Augustus Henry John Staubitz.
- 101 “Church for Deaf Shows Power of Signed Word,” *The Hamilton Spectator* (Hamilton, Ont.) (Nov. 20, 1989): C-1.

CHAPTER 11: The Printed Page

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 To date, information on only one Canadian female involved in the printing trade in the early 1900s has been found. This person was Lena May Morrison (b. June 18, 1881; d. Dec. 30, 1979), a native of Glenholme, N.S. who worked for *The Morning Chronicle* and *The Evening Echo*, both of Halifax, N.S. She was born deaf and graduated from the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb in Halifax (1889-1899). In 1907, Morrison had been employed as a monoline typesetter for three years and was believed at that time to be the only deaf female compositor in Canada. This information appeared in a column by “Mack” (George S. Mackenzie) entitled “Eastern Canada,” *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 10) (July 1907): 168. In later years, Morrison married Harold Sigmond Snowdon (b. Aug. 11, 1883; d. Mar. 8, 1953), a deaf man who was born in Wood Point, N.B., raised in River Hebert, N.S., and received his education at Lena’s alma mater (1891-1902).

- 2 The three existing copies have remained in the United States — two in the North Carolina Collection at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, and the other in the American Antiquarian Society in Worcester, Mass. See Jack R. Gannon, "The Little Paper Family." In *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 247. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981.
- 3 "Institution Items (Montreal Protestant Institution)," *AADD* 20 (no. 1) (Jan. 1875): 45.
- 4 Isabel K. [full name unknown], "Mackay Institution for the Deaf-Mutes and the Blind," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 19 (no. 20) (May 15, 1890): 1.
- 5 "The Latest!" *The Silent Worker* 5 (no. 1) (Feb. 25, 1892): 3.
- 6 "Our First Pupil: Duncan A. Morrison," *The Canadian Mute* 4 (no. 18) (Mar. 16, 1896): 2. See also "Mission Notes (Deaths [Duncan Morrison])," *The Gospel Light* 4 (no. 41) (May 1911): 4-5.
- 7 [Untitled (*The Canadian Mute*)], *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 33 (no. 19) (May 12, 1904): 2.
- 8 Originally, the Manitoba Institution considered naming its school publication the *Manitoba Mute*, but finally chose the name *The Silent Echo* because of its "poetical sentiment." See Angus A. MacIntosh, "Reminiscences," *The Silent Worker* 34 (no. 9) (June 1922): 328.
- 9 "Salutatory," *The Silent Echo* 1 (no. 1) (Apr. 29, 1892): 4.
- 10 Angus A. MacIntosh, "Reminiscences," p. 328. The Ontario Institution's *School Register of Pupils* gives Cook's year of birth as 1868. However, two articles entitled "Joseph Reginald Cook" (in *The Echo* 26 [no. 1] [Oct. 15, 1918]: 1, 8, and *The Canadian* 26 [no. 7] [Jan. 1, 1919]: 2) state that he was born in 1870.
- 11 "Photo-Engraving at the Manitoba School," *The Silent Worker* 15 (no. 8) (Apr. 1903): 125.
- 12 George Bateman, "Introduction," *The School News* 1 (no. 1) (Jan. 1, 1920): 1.
- 13 Stanislas Giroux, "Notre Journal," *L'Ami des Sourds-Muets* 1 (no. 1) (mars 1908): 1.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 [Untitled (Object of Magazine)], *The Totem Pole* 7 (no. 2) (Dec. 1941): 3.
- 16 [Masthead], *The Silent World* (Toronto, Ont.) 1 (no. 1) (Dec. 1, 1879): 2.
- 17 [Masthead], *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 1) (Aug. 1, 1885): 4.
- 18 "To Our Friends and Patrons," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 1) Feb. 1, 1888): 5.
- 19 "Salutatory!" *The Canadian Silent Observer* 1 (no. 1) (Feb. 1, 1888): 4.
- 20 Quoted from the banner of *The Gospel Light*.
- 21 "Introductory," *The Deaf Canadian* 1 (no. 1) (June 5, 1912): 1.
- 22 [Advertisement (Geo. W. Reeves)], *The Deaf Canadian* 1 (no. 1) (June 5, 1912): 12.
- 23 "Reeves-Zingg Nuptials," *The Silent Worker* 20 (no. 1) (Oct. 1907): 13.
- 24 In later years, Reeves became Canada's first chief agent for the National Fraternal Society of the Deaf (1924-1927). See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "National Fraternal Society of the Deaf."
- 25 [Masthead], *The Deaf Canadian* 6 (no. 9) (Sept. 1981): inside front cover.
- 26 "Editorial," *The WCAD News* 1 (no. 1) (May 1, 1936): 3.
- 27 "Notice!" *The WCAD News* 3 (no. 1) (Aug. 1, 1938): 1.
- 28 Harold N. Phillips (H.N.P.), "The Life of Deaf Pioneer, H.N.P.," *The WCAD News* 22 (no. 3) (Feb. 1, 1957): 3.
- 29 At that time, Alberta, Saskatchewan, and the Northwest Territories were annexed as one huge territory.
- 30 "Local and Personal [Mr. Harold Phillip (sic)]," *The Silent Echo* 17 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1908): 5.
- 31 Mel Williams, "David Peikoff ... Man of Action," *The Silent Worker* 3 (no. 11) (July 1951): 5.
- 32 This is the same printing shop where *The Gallaudet Alumni Bulletin* was printed, also on a volunteer basis, from 1946 to 1954.
- 33 First quote is the newsletter's motto; second quote is from "Editorial," *The WCCD Booster* 1 (no. 1) (Feb. 1948): 2.
- 34 Bob Barr and Rachel Day, "Dear Members," *The VAD News* 1 (no. 1) (Sept. 1954): 1.
- 35 "Editorial," *The VAD News* 1 (no. 3) (Nov. 1954): 1.
- 36 Paul Partington, "Roving Reporter," *The GVAD News* 26 (no. 2) (Oct. 1979): 2. The nine editors and their years of service were Robert Barr (1954-1956), Rachel Day (hearing, 1956-1961), Bill Bain (1961-1962), Larry Grant (1962-1968), Leonor Vlug (1968-1972), Patti Clifton (1972-1974), Derek Sweeting (1974-1975), Paul Partington (1975-1978), and Janice Jickels (1978-1979). Gail Cowan has been their typist and loyal assistant since its inception.
- 37 This award is presented by CCSD to first-place winners in the categories of physical arts (painting, drawing, print making, sculpture, photography), literary arts (poetry, creative writing, historical or religious writing), performance arts (pantomime, plays, Miss Deaf Canada pageant), recreational activities (bridge, chess, dance, magic, humour), and home arts (knitting, crocheting, quilting, embroidery, sewing, hooked rugs) during the Cultural Night competitions at the National Festival of the Arts.
- 38 Quoted from the inside cover of each issue of *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada*.
- 39 Roger J. Carver, "Editorial," *Canadian Journal of the Deaf* 1 (no. 1) (Spring 1987): 1.
- 40 Ibid., p. 3. The editorial refers to Peikoff as first president of the CAD, but he never served in this capacity.
- 41 Quoted from back cover of the publication.
- 42 "All in a Name ...," *The Alberta Signal* 1 (no. 1) (Jan. 1989): 2.
- 43 Phil Taylor, "A Word from the Editor ...," *The Alberta Signal* 1 (no. 1) (Jan. 1989): 2.
- 44 *Glasgow Institution for the Deaf and Dumb Admissions Register* (Reference No.: D-ED 7/82/2) No. 301, 1845 [Campbell Sutherland Stephens], and A.M. Jackson (principal archivist, Strathclyde Regional Archives, Glasgow, Scotland). Letter to Teresa Goodman, research assistant to author, Mar. 15, 1989. *
- 45 *Petition No. 73 to the House of Assembly of the Province of Nova Scotia* [by Campbell S. Stephens, Deaf Mute], Feb. 13, 1858. (#RG5, Misc B, Series P, Vol. 48, No. 141), Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 46 "Petition of C.J. [sic] Stephens," *Journals of the House of Assembly of the Province of Nova Scotia* (Feb. 13, 1858), p. 422. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.
- 47 "Newspapers [Campbell Stevens (sic)]." In James Doyle Davison (ed.), *Mud Creek: The Story of The Town of Wolfville, Nova Scotia*, p. 147. Wolfville: A New Horizons Project of the Wolfville Historical Society, 1985.
- 48 "California: Norman V. Lewis." In James E. Gallaher (ed.), *Representative Deaf Persons of the United States of America* (2nd edition), p. 22. Grinnell, Iowa: Elliot S. Waring, Publisher, 1898.
- 49 Ibid., p. 23.
- 50 Ibid.
- 51 "Notice of Publications: Periodicals (*The Silent Nation*),"

- AADD 30 (no. 4) (Oct. 1885): 294.
- 52 Herbert W. Roberts, "Norman V. Lewis" and "Mrs. Norman V. Lewis," *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 14) (Dec. 1, 1904): 3.
- 53 Howard L. Terry, "Norman V. Lewis: A Sketch," *The Silent Worker* 25 (no. 7) (Apr. 1913): 123.
- 54 "The Late Mrs. N.V. Lewis," *The Canadian* 27 (no. 8) (Jan. 15, 1920): 5.
- 55 "Breezy Breezes [Norman V. Lewis' 2nd Marriage]," *The Canadian* 28 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1921): 3.
- 56 Mel Williams, "Building Deaf Prestige Since 1908 — That's Record of John Tyler Shilton," *The OAD News* 6 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1950): 3.
- 57 Julius Wiggins. Letter to author, Aug. 8, 1991. *
- 58 John Vickrey Van Cleve and Barry A. Crouch, "Cultural Connections." In *A Place of Their Own: Creating the Deaf Community in America*, p. 101. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1989. Quote is from Jack R. Gannon, "The 'Silent' Press." In *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 240. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981.
- 59 Predecessor to *The Silent Worker* was *The Deaf-Mute Times*, "a small tabloid-size, four-page newspaper," which Porter expanded and renamed. See Jack R. Gannon, "The 'Silent' Press." In *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 240. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981.
- 60 Robert Buchanan, "The *Silent Worker* Newspaper and the Building of a Deaf Community: 1890-1929." In John Vickrey Van Cleve (ed.), *Deaf History Unveiled: Interpretations from the New Scholarship*, pp. 173-174. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1993. Buchanan's article reveals an intriguing story of the oppression of deaf people's freedom of expression by hearing school administrators.
- 61 For more information about Hodgson, see Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Edwin Allan Hodgson, NAD Founder."
- 62 Richard G. Brill, "American Annals of the Deaf." In *The Conference of Educational Administrators Serving the Deaf: A History*, Ch. 9, p. 71. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet College Press, 1986.
- 63 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [Mr. Archibald Wright]," *The Echo* 28 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1920): 8.
- 64 His daughter (Barbara) indicated to author that Wright's year of birth was 1888; however, the *Application for Admission* (No. 56, Nov. 14, 1893) to the Manitoba Institution, filled out by his mother, shows the birth year as 1887.
- 65 Spelling of Herrinton's name (without a "g" as in Herrington) was verified through "Wedding Bells (Wright-Herrinton)," *The Echo* 25 (no. 1) (Oct. 15, 1916): 5, as well as a telephone conversation with her children (May 2, 1993).
- 66 The first deaf analyst on record to be employed by this department was Lawrence Erle Johnson, a 1914 graduate of Gallaudet College.
- 67 H.H. Cameron, "What His Eyes Told Me, Though His Lips Moved Not." Quoted in an article entitled "Song of the Deaf-Mute," *The Silent Worker* 5 (no. 9) (Dec. 22, 1892): 9.
- 68 James C. Balis, "Do I Hear When I Dream?" In an article entitled "The Deaf as Writers of Poetry," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 9) (June 1907): 140. Mr. Balis wrote this poem in answer to Edward Allen Fay's query, "Do you hear in your dreams?" It was revised some years after the original poem was published in the AAD 34 (no. 1) (Jan. 1889): 76-77.
- 69 "Graduating Essay [Archibald Wright]," *The Silent Echo* 21 (no. 3) (Nov. 1, 1912): 2.
- 70 Between 1870 and 1876, Howe learned bookbinding in Toronto.
- 71 George Tait, *Autobiography of George Tait, A Deaf Mute, Who First Gave Instruction to the Deaf and Dumb in the City of Halifax*, 14th edition, p. 3. Halifax: Private Publication by James Bowes and Sons, 1896. (The 14th edition was also reprinted in *The Silent Worker* beginning with the Feb. 1906 issue [vol. 18, no. 5, pp. 65-68]; continued in next issue [vol. 18, no. 6, Mar. 1906, pp. 82-83]).
- 72 Ibid., p. 2.
- 73 Ibid., p. 3.
- 74 Ibid., p. 2.
- 75 "New Books [Francis Geo. Jefferson]," *The Canadian Silent Observer* 2 (no. 8) (May 15, 1889): 61.
- 76 Forrest C. Nickerson, "Foreword." In *A Deaf Artist's Trail*, p. 5. Altona, Man.: D.W. Friesen & Sons Ltd., 1982.
- 77 Jo-Ann Robinson and David A. Stewart (eds.). *Coaching Deaf Athletes*, p. 3. Ottawa: CDSA, 1987.
- 78 *Our Stories*. Cornwall, Ont.: T.R. Léger Alternative School, 1991.
- 79 Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf. *Deaf People Are Just Like You. But ...*, p. 2. Edmonton: CCSD, 1994.

CHAPTER 12: Sign Languages

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 Jerome D. Schein, *At Home Among Strangers*, p. 29. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1989. Schein was the first holder of the David Peikoff Chair of Deafness Studies at the University of Alberta in Edmonton (1989-1992).
- 2 "The Sign Language," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 1) (June 3, 1914): 8.
- 3 George W. Reeves, "Editorial," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 9) (Feb. 3, 1915): 6.
- 4 "Resolutions (The Sign Language)." In *Proceedings of the 26th Biennial Convention of the Ontario Association of the Deaf* (held in Toronto, Ont. — Sept. 1-4, 1944), p. 60.
- 5 David Peikoff, *Is Canada Fair to Its Deaf Children?*, p. 8. Pamphlet produced by the Ontario Association of the Deaf, Toronto, Ont., Dec. 1950. *
- 6 See, for example, Robert J. Boese, *Native Sign Language and the Problem of Meaning*, p. 2, unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of California at Santa Barbara, 1971; and Douglas C. Baynton, "'Savages and Deaf-Mutes': Evolutionary Theory and the Campaign Against Sign Language in the Nineteenth Century." In John Vickrey Van Cleve (ed.), *Deaf History Unveiled*, p. 98. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1993. Baynton cites several references for this idea, including Gordon W. Hewes, "Primate Communication and the Gestural Origin of Language," *Current Anthropology* 14 (Feb.-Apr. 1973): 5; A.S. Diamond, *The History and Origin of Language*, p. 265, New York: 1959; Alf Sommerfelt, "The Origin of Language; Theories and Hypotheses," *Journal of World History* 1 (Apr. 1954): 886-892; and Edward B. Tylor, *Researches into the Early History of Mankind*, p. 15, London: J. Murray, 1865; New York, 1878.
- 7 "The One and Two-Handed Manual Alphabets." In *Sixth Annual Report of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes for the Year Ending 30th June, 1876*, p. 34. Montréal: Printed by the Boys at the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Côte St. Antoine Road, 1877.
- 8 Jack R. Gannon, "The Noblest Gift." In *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America*, p. 359. Silver Spring, Md.: NAD, 1981.
- 9 Quoted in Richard Wolkomir, "American Sign Language: 'It's Not Mouth Stuff — It's Brain Stuff,'" *Smithsonian Magazine* (Washington, D.C.) (July 1992): 32.
- 10 [Untitled (Store Window Sign)], *The WCAD News* 3 (no. 6) (June 1, 1939): 12.
- 11 See "La Surditude (To Be Deaf)," *Canada's Mental Health*

- (June 1982): 26. This is a review of an 84-minute movie produced in both English and French by the National Film Board in collaboration with the Department of National Health and Welfare. Deaf francophones interviewed during the movie give their views on integration with the hearing world and the right to be different.
- 12 Laura Petitto, "Sign Languages: Canadian." In John V. Van Cleve (ed.), *Gallaudet Encyclopedia of Deaf People and Deafness*, Vol. 3 (S-Z), p. 63. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1987.
- 13 See Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE.
- 14 Harlan Lane, "Sign Languages: History." In John V. Van Cleve (ed.), *Gallaudet Encyclopedia of Deaf People and Deafness*, Vol. 3 (S-Z), p. 55. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1987.
- 15 Mimi WheiPing Lou, "The History of Language Use in the Education of the Deaf in the United States." In Michael Strong (ed.), *Language Learning and Deafness*, p. 80. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1988.
- 16 Nora Ellen Groce, *Everyone Here Spoke Sign Language*, pp. 23-35. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1985.
- 17 *Ibid.*, pp. 67-74.
- 18 *Ibid.*, p. 87.
- 19 Deaf townsfolk may have had a different perspective of their inclusion in community life, however. But there is no way to verify this, because there were no deaf inhabitants left on the island when Groce conducted her study.
- 20 *Ibid.*, p. 94.
- 21 For names, ages, and hometowns of these early Canadian pupils, see Chapter 2: THE AMERICAN SCENE, "Growth of Residential Schools."
- 22 John T. Shilton, "Toronto's Evangelical Church of the Deaf." In a column by J.H. McFarlane entitled "Churches in the Deaf World," *The Silent Worker* 1 (no. 10) (June 1949): 10.
- 23 "Toronto Topics [excerpts from a letter written by Angus McIntosh]," *The Canadian Mute* 3 (no. 19) (Mar. 15, 1895): 3. McIntosh reports: "The double-handed alphabet is mostly, if not exclusively, used at the Toronto association for all purposes, and even in homes of those graduated from Canadian deaf schools. When you happen to be in a crowd of these mutes at any time and see the conversation carried on in the double-hand alphabet, you can imagine yourself to be in England." However, McIntosh was not convinced that the British method was the best for Canada. He continues, "Though it may be a good medium of communication anywhere, the single hand is the medium adopted in all deaf schools on this side of the Atlantic; therefore we in Toronto should follow suit. The English way of finger-spelling became a practice for the convenience of the large number of old country mutes residing here."
- 24 See Chapter 8: DEAF SETTLERS IN WESTERN CANADA.
- 25 "The People (Population)." In John Robert Colombo (ed.), *The 1995 Canadian Global Almanac*, pp. 44, 48. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, 1995.
- 26 See Office of the Commissioner of Official Languages, "Language Policy," (p. 1175) and Jacques Henripin, "Languages in Use" (p. 1176), both in James H. Marsh (ed.), *The Canadian Encyclopedia* (2nd edition), Vol. II (Edu-Min). Edmonton, Alta.: Hurtig Publishers, Ltd., 1988.
- 27 Recent research studies on LSQ include those by Laura A. Petitto, F. Charron, and Serge Brière, "Etude de la phonologie de la Langue des Signes Québécoise (LSQ)," *Technical Report #7*. Montréal, Québec: Cognitive Neuroscience Laboratory for Language, Sign, and Cognitive Studies, Department of Psychology, McGill University, 1990; C. Miller, "Une théorie prosodique de la phonologie des langues des signes," *Revue québécoise de linguistique théorique et appliquée* 10 (no. 1) (1991): 21-55; and D. Brentari, "L'accord verbal et la structure conceptuelle en LSQ et en ASL," *Revue québécoise de linguistique théorique et appliquée* 10 (no. 1) (1991): 57-70.
- 28 Rachel I. Mayberry, "French Canadian Sign Language: A Study of Inter-Sign Language Comprehension." In Patricia Siple (ed.), *Understanding Language Through Sign Language Research*, pp. 355-356. New York: Academic Press, 1978.
- 29 "Montreal Items [Use of Sign Language in Québec]," *The Canadian Mute* 1 (no. 5) (Apr. 15, 1892): 2.
- 30 Hélène Hébert, "Québec Education of the Deaf." In Carol J. Erting, Robert C. Johnson, Dorothy L. Smith, and Bruce D. Snider (eds.), *The Deaf Way: Perspectives from the International Conference on Deaf Culture*, p. 150. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1994.
- 31 See "Annual Railway Trek" in Chapter 17: "DOWN MEMORY LANE...."
- 32 "Tireless Work for the Deaf is Recognized," *The Sudbury Star* (Sudbury, Ont.) 81 (no. 260) (Nov. 8, 1989): n.p.
- 33 Mimi WheiPing Lou, "The History of Language Use ...," p. 89.
- 34 "Preserving a Famous Film," *The Silent Worker* 24 (no. 7) (Apr. 1912): 117.
- 35 George W. Veditz, "The Preservation of the Sign Language (1913)" (transcribed from sign language by Carol Padden). In the George W. Veditz biographical files, Gallaudet University Archives, Washington, D.C.
- 36 "Convention of the New Brunswick Deaf-Mute Association," *The Silent Worker* 18 (no. 2) (Nov. 1905): 22.
- 37 Mimi WheiPing Lou, "The History of Language Use ...," pp. 82-83.
- 38 *Ibid.*, p. 94.
- 39 Mary Lamey, "500 People Call for New School for Deaf," *The Sunday Gazette* (Montréal, Québec) (Mar. 24, 1991): A-1.
- 40 André Picard, "Quebecker Defends Language of Signs," *The Globe and Mail* (Toronto, Ont.) (Apr. 19, 1991): A-8. Read was born in Montréal, Québec and attended the Institution Catholique des Sourdes-Muettes (1961-1963), Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets (1963-1972), the Mackay Center (1973-1974), and Gallaudet College (B.A. [in math], 1976-1983; B.A. [in computer science], 1984). He became executive director of what is now called the Centre de la Communauté Sourde du Montréal Métropolitain (CCSMM) in 1990.
- 41 Publication is expected sometime in the mid-to-late 1990s.
- 42 [Untitled (Sign Language Reference Book)], *Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf Newsletter* 2 (no. 3) (Sept. 1983): 2.
- 43 Bailey's family includes: Elzie J. and Martha Sarah (née Johnston) Bailey, and two older deaf sisters, Linda Faye and Cheryl Ann.
- 44 "Founder's Order of Honor Award." In *Order of the CCSD Information* (p. 24), available from the Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf, Edmonton, Alta.
- 45 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association: Eighth Biennial Convention — Held in London, Ont.," *The Canadian Mute* 10 (no. 13) (July 1, 1902): 5.
- 46 "Federal Grant to Provide Interpreters for the Deaf," *The Daily News* (St. John's, Nfld.) (May 12, 1981): 6.
- 47 *Provincial Review of Visual Language Interpreting Services, Intervention Services for Deaf-Blind Persons, and Text-Based Services for Deaf and Hard of Hearing Persons*. Summary document prepared for the Ministry of Colleges and Universities, Province of Ontario, Apr. 1992.

- 48 "Canada's First University-Level Sign Language Interpreter Training Program," *The Deaf Canadian* 7 (nos. 6-7) (June-July 1982): 10.
- 49 Informational statement issued by the Westcoast Association of Visual Language Interpreters, June 1990, p. 1. *
- 50 "Sign and Oral Interpreters Funded," *Vibrations* (May 1986): 1.
- 51 Henry Vlug, "Interpreters for Hearing Impaired Patients," *Just Cause* (published by the Canadian Legal Advocacy, Information and Research Association of the Disabled, Ottawa, Ont.) 3 (no. 4) (Spring 1986): 22.
- 52 See Chapter 20: "SILENT NO LONGER" for details on this case.
- 53 Michel Laferrière, "Cultural Dualism." In James H. Marsh (ed.), *The Canadian Encyclopedia* (2nd edition), Vol. 1 (A-Edu), p. 551. Edmonton, Alta.: Hurtig Publishers Ltd., 1988.
- 54 *Ibid.*, p. 551.
- 55 "Private Members' Business Proposed Resolutions (Res. No. 35 — American Sign Language)." In *Debates and Proceedings (Hansard)* (Province of Manitoba — 1st Session, 34th Legislature) 37 (no. 92) (Dec. 6, 1988): 3875.
- 56 Payne is the hearing son of deaf parents, Edward and Frances. See Chapter 16: HOBBIES AND LEISURE ACTIVITIES, "Flying" for information about his father, the first licensed deaf male pilot in the world.
- 57 "Motions Other than Government Motions [Motion No. 216]," *Alberta Hansard* (Province of Alberta — 22nd Legislature, 2nd Session) (no. 96) (June 19, 1990): 2023.

CHAPTER 13: The Visual Arts

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 "Portraits Finished in Every Style of Art [advertisement]," *The Silent Echo* 12 (no. 11) (Mar. 1, 1904): 5.
- 2 *Ibid.*
- 3 Between the mid-1800s and the mid-1900s, members of the McGann-Watson-Tillinghast family were teachers and administrators in North American schools for deaf students.
- 4 Forrest C. Nickerson, "Canada's Utmost Deaf Marine Painter," *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 4 (no. 7) (Spring-Summer 1976): 14.
- 5 Forrest C. Nickerson, illustrator and commercial artist, is not related to Manton J. Nickerson, marine painter.
- 6 Forrest C. Nickerson, *A Deaf Artist's Trail*, p. 13. Privately printed by D.W. Friesen and Sons Ltd., Altona, Man., 1982.
- 7 *Ibid.*, p. 12.
- 8 *Ibid.*, p. 8.
- 9 Tate's parents, James Richard Tate and Muriel Joyce Allen, were the first deaf couple to be married in the Evangelical Church of the Deaf in Toronto (Sept. 26, 1928).
- 10 W.E. Austin, "A Graduate of Clinton Deaf Classes [Dorothy Tate]," *Home and School Bulletin* (Clinton Street School Oral Classes for the Deaf, Toronto, Ont.) (Oct. 1949). Quoted in Margaret Perotta (compiler), *Clinton Street Public School (Former Deaf Student [sic] of Clinton Street Public School) 1924-1953 "Reunion Day," Saturday, June 23rd, 1990* booklet, p. 3.
- 11 Alldyn Clark, "Meet Alldyn Clark," *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 2 (no. 4) (Fall-Winter 1974): 28.
- 12 *Ibid.*
- 13 See, for example, Alldyn Clark, "Into the Third Dimension," *Photographic Canadiana* (The Photographic Historical Society of Canada, Toronto, Ont.) 15 (no. 5) (Mar.-Apr. 1990): 5-7, and "Resurrection [sic] of a Kodak Monitor 620 Camera," *Photographic Canadiana* 18 (no. 2) (Sept.-Oct. 1992): 6-7.
- 14 There is some confusion regarding Gallant's name. His 1914

application to the New Brunswick School for the Deaf in Lancaster lists his middle name as B. (presumably for Bruno), which was also his father's name. However, his 1919 application to the School for the Deaf in Halifax, N.S. shows his name as Joseph Dismas Gallant. His Social Insurance Number and income tax forms list his name as Dismas Joseph Gallant. According to his daughter, her father preferred the name Dismas Bruno Gallant, and often signed his name Dismas B. (for example, his marriage certificate is signed Dismas B. Gallant). This book will refer to him as Dismas Bruno Gallant, in accordance with his preference.

CHAPTER 14: The Performing Arts

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 Marie-Eve Pelletier, "Le Théâtre visuel des sourds: Une forme de spectacle unique," *LeDroit* (Ottawa, Ont.-Hull, Québec) (27 mai 1989): 7-A.
- 2 "Canadian Theatre of the Deaf," *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 1 (no. 1) (June 1973): 10.
- 3 Bill Hart, "He Tells the Whole Story Without Saying a Word," *Red Deer Advocate* (Red Deer, Alta.) (Dec. 13, 1976): n.p. Also reprinted in *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 5 (no. 9) (Spring-Summer 1977): 16-18.
- 4 Larry Scanlan, "Theatre of the Deaf — Awesome Talent," *Nelson Daily News* (Nelson, B.C.) (May 1, 1977): n.p.
- 5 Forrest C. Nickerson, "Culturally Aware," *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 5 (no. 9) (Spring-Summer 1977): 11.
- 6 "Deaf Theatre's First Production Set To Go," *The Daily Bulletin* (Kimberley, B.C.) (Dec. 27, 1989): 3.
- 7 "Canadian Deaf Theatre," *Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf Newsletter* 9 (no. 3) (Nov. 1989): 5.
- 8 Rothesay Collegiate School was founded in 1877 as a boys' day school; Netherwood was started in 1894 as a college preparatory school for girls.
- 9 Bruce Bailey, "Deaf Actress's Charm Rescues Teen Romance with a Difference," *The Gazette* (Montréal, Québec) (Jan. 17, 1987): n.p.
- 10 Alfred Weinrib, "Canada's Deaf Actress Vanessa Vaughan Makes Her Film Debut in 'Crazy Moon'." In "Entertainment" column, *Silent News* 20 (no. 2) (Feb. 1988): 31.
- 11 Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf, Inc., *Cultural Program and Contest Regulations*, 4th edition, p. 6. Winnipeg, Man.: CCSD, Inc., 1983.
- 12 "Winnipeg Lass Wins Deaf Title," *The Edmonton Journal* (Edmonton, Alta.) (Aug. 4, 1984): E-4.
- 13 Heather Macdonald, "Miss Deaf Boasts Second Language," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (June 7, 1984): n.p.
- 14 *Ibid.*
- 15 Patricia Shores-Hermann. Fax message to Dorothy L. Smith and Lucy M. Ross, research assistants to author, May 8, 1992. *

CHAPTER 15: Sports

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 David A. Stewart has examined the impact of sports within the Deaf community in his book, *Deaf Sport* (Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Press, 1991).
- 2 George S. Mackenzie (Mack), "Eastern Canada [Chester Brown]," *The Silent Worker* 19 (no. 9) (June 1907): 148.
- 3 Thelma Nemeroff, "Montreal Roundups [Death of Mrs. Chester Brown]," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 9) (May-June, 1974): 8.
- 4 E.M.E.B. [name unknown], "Alex Lobsinger," *The Silent Worker* 41 (no. 2) (Dec. 1928): 61.

- 5 "More Players Arrive," *Grand Forks Gazette* (Grand Forks, B.C.) 13 (no. 20) (Dec. 6, 1913): 8. Reprinted in *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 18) (Jan. 7, 1914): 9.
- 6 "Another Big Hockey Deal Now Proposed: Goalie Lesueur May Go to the Ontarios, Ottawas Will Make Last Offer to Darragh [Alex Lobsinger]," *The Evening Citizen* (Ottawa, Ont.) 72 (no. 162) (Dec. 15, 1914): 8.
- 7 E.M.E.B. [name unknown], "Alex Lobsinger," p. 61.
- 8 Herbert W. Roberts, "News From All Points [Ira John Walters (sic)]," *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 19) (Feb. 15, 1905): 3.
- 9 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [Tom Wood]," *The Echo* 29 (no. 6) (Mar. 15, 1922): 9.
- 10 Lillie's father — Gilbert Cameron Lillie (b. Sept. 19, 1943) — was a graduate of the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1948-1961) and Gallaudet College (B.Sc., 1961-1965). His mother — the former Ingrid Sabine Spangenberg (b. June 6, 1952) — was born in Berlin, Germany, and received her education at the Alberta School for the Deaf in Edmonton (1958-1972). Jeff's paternal grandparents (Howard Cameron Lillie [b. Jan. 9, 1918; d. Apr. 1, 1966] and Violet Eleanor [née Salminen] Lillie [now Munson] [b. Sept. 16, 1919]) were also students at the Ontario School (1933-1937 and 1931-1939 respectively). (Grandfather Lillie also attended the Washington State School for the Deaf, Vancouver [1926-1932] and the British Columbia School for the Deaf, Vancouver [1932-1933].)
- 11 Dave Rashford, "Deaf Goalie Named Game MVP," *Silent News* 22 (no. 3) (Mar. 1990): 40.
- 12 Quoted in Alan Adams, "What Jeff Lillie Can't Hear He Sees and Feels Acutely," *Canadian Hockey Magazine* (St. Clair Group Investments Inc., Toronto, Ont.) 16 (no. 2) (1994): 31.
- 13 *Ibid.*, p. 32.
- 14 Quoted in Nancy Gummow, "Jeff Lillie's Silent Sound of Success," *Hockey Stars* (London Publishing Co., Ambler, Pa.) (Jan. 1994): 53.
- 15 Alan Adams, "What Jeff Lillie Can't Hear...", p. 32.
- 16 "Spectacular Hockey Strategy of Dummy Molisky Catapulted Regina Vics to World Crown," *The OAD News* 3 (no. 8) (Mar.-Apr. 1946): 5.
- 17 "Molisky to Stay With Caps," *The Morning Leader* (Regina, Sask.) 9 (no. 301) (Dec. 7, 1912): 10.
- 18 "Spectacular Hockey Strategy...", p. 5.
- 19 "Victorias Successfully Defend Allan Cup and Retain the World's Championship Hockey Honors," *The Morning Leader* (Regina, Sask.) 11 (no. 67) (Mar. 19, 1914): 6.
- 20 William H. Roman, "The Mackay Hockey Club of Montreal," *The Silent Worker* 17 (no. 8) (May 1905): 132.
- 21 *Ibid.*
- 22 "Beaver Hockey Club," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 9) (Feb. 4, 1914): 16.
- 23 Information on Ulrich's career comes primarily from the sports pages of several newspapers, including *The Times* (Victoria, B.C.) (Dec. 28, 1912) and *The Daily Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Dec. 28, 1912; Jan. 10, 1913; and Mar. 5, 1913).
- 24 An excerpt from *The Times* (Victoria, B.C.) (Dec. 28, 1912): n.p. Quoted in "Only One Deaf Mute in 'Pro' Hockey World," *The Tribune* (Winnipeg, Man.) 24 (no. 85) (Apr. 10, 1913): 6.
- 25 "City News [John Ulrich]," *The Echo* 23 (no. 11) (May 1, 1915): 6.
- 26 His widow later became Mrs. Buby. See "Montreal Tidbits," *Mackay Bulletin* 7 (no. 9) (May 1949): 12.
- 27 Bruce Newman, "A True Jet Fighter [Jim Kyte]," *Sports Illustrated* (New York, N.Y.) 67 (no. 16) (Oct. 12, 1987): 110.
- 28 Rosie DiManno, "Ottawa's Kyte Clan Shouts Its Love of Life," *The Toronto Star* (Toronto, Ont.) (Aug. 2, 1988): A-9.
- 29 Bruce Newman, "A True Jet Fighter [Jim Kyte]," p. 112.
- 30 "Jim Kyte, Winnipeg Jets," *Hockey Stars* (36th Street Publishing Corporation, New York, N.Y.) 4 (no. 2) (Jan. 1988): 45.
- 31 Both are hearing teams. Hysen began playing goalie at the age of 11. According to an article in a local newspaper in 1965, there were "several adjustments he had to make to compensate for his deafness. The main thing is attentiveness — he watches the officials and all the players as closely as possible. If a whistle stops the play, a defenceman will throw his arms up in the air as a signal. His greatest disadvantage is when the crowd lets out a roar. Although he can't hear it, he feels the vibration of the noise, and in many cases has no idea what caused it. The young goalie doesn't think his deafness hurts his play a great deal. 'The only thing affecting my ability is that I'm too fat,' says the five-foot-eight, 180-pounder." See "Deaf Netminder in Starring Role with Weston Six," *The OAD News* 16 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1965): 6. A reprint from *The Brockville Recorder and Times* (Brockville, Ont.) (Dec. 28, 1964): 7.
- 32 Hysen had first met N.S. Klimov, the manager of the USSR team, during a 1987 trip to the Soviet Union. When the two ran into each other again while Hysen was on holiday in Switzerland, he learned that the Russian team was having difficulties arranging their trip to the WWGD in Banff, Alta. Roy "quickly went to work and literally broke down various diplomatic and financial barriers." Hysen's organization (CHIIHA) paid for the team's room and meals. After encouragement from Hysen, the Soviet Union agreed to pay for their flight to Canada, and Klimov's company covered the cost of the team's uniforms and jackets. The Canadian Embassy also helped resolve some of the problems faced by the Soviet players. "Both NS Klimov and the director of Soviet Union Deaf Sports emphasized that it was Roy who singlehandedly made it possible for the team to come for the XII WWGD." (The above information was gathered by David G. Mason on Mar. 7, 1991, following an interview with Roy Hysen. Quoted material is from Mason's text of that interview ["Team USSR Made It Because of Roy!"].) *
- 33 Roy Hysen. Letter to author, Sept. 1, 1992: 1. *
- 34 "Canadian Deaf Hockey Team in the USSR," *Vibrations* (Oct. 1989): 15.
- 35 "John Edward Crough," *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 6) (May 2, 1904): 2.
- 36 Herbert W. Roberts, "A Well-Known Canadian Deaf Athlete [John Edward Crough]," *The Silent Worker* 20 (no. 4) (Jan. 1908): 68.
- 37 "John Edward Crough," *The Canadian Mute*, p. 2.
- 38 *Ibid.*
- 39 "Peterboro Echoes [Mr. J.E. Crough]," *The Canadian Mute* 17 (no. 6) (Jan. 1, 1910): 2.
- 40 "A Deaf Athlete [Johnny Crough]," *The Canadian Mute* 17 (no. 18) (Oct. 15, 1910): 5.
- 41 *Ibid.*
- 42 "City News [Mr. J.E. Crough]," *The Silent Echo* 22 (no. 4) (Nov. 15, 1913): 5.
- 43 "News of the Deaf from Afar and Near [John Crough]," *The Echo* 26 (no. 2) (Nov. 15, 1918): 6.
- 44 "Wedding Bells: Crough-Buchan," *The Canadian* 26 (no. 11) (Mar. 1, 1919): 5.
- 45 "Far and Near [John Crough]," *The WCAD News* 16 (no. 3) (Dec. 1, 1951): 7; "Retires After 32 Years with Ford of Canada [John Crough]," *The OAD News* 7 (no. 8) (Nov.-Dec. 1951): 5.
- 46 Cec. Perdue, "John Crough Lauded by Peterborough

- Examiner as Canada's Greatest All-Round Deaf Performer in Sports," *The OAD News* 8 (no. 10) (May-June 1954): 5. A reprint from *Peterborough Examiner* (Peterborough, Ont.) (undated): n.p.
- 47 John D. McLean, "Athlete on Ice [Farley Kellett]," *Communication* 6 (no. 6) (June 1982): 14.
- 48 "Flat Tire Fails to Stop Cyclist Taylor from Capturing Crown," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (Sept. 20, 1977): 15.
- 49 "Your Guide to Access (Deaf Education Centre)," *Access* (The Faculty of Access and Preparatory Studies, George Brown College, Toronto, Ont.) 3 (no. 1) (Spring-Summer 1994): 4. See also "Breaking the Barrier of Silence," *Access* 3 (no. 1) (Spring-Summer 1994): 1.
- 50 Dale Birley received his elementary and secondary education in mainstreamed settings. His wife, Susan, is a graduate of the Jericho Hill Provincial School for the Deaf (1956-1970). Both attended Gallaudet College (1970-1972).
- 51 Les Donison, "Dawn Birley: A 10-Year-Old Black Belt," *The Leader-Post* (Regina, Sask.) (Feb. 3, 1988): D-6.
- 52 First in 14-and-under mixed black belt patterns and first in girls' black belt sparring at the 1990 World Tae-Kwon-Do Federation Can-Am Games, Winnipeg, Man. (Apr. 7); first in junior girls' 14-and-under black belt forms competition and second in bantamweight black belt sparring at the Western Canadian TKD Championships, Edmonton, Alta. (Apr. 21); first in sparring and first in patterns, girls' black belt (15 and under) at the Canadian WTF Tae-Kwon-Do Championships in Calgary, Alta. (June 2); and first in girls' sparring (lightweight division) at the Second Annual Junior National Team Trials and Black Belt TKD Championships, Toronto, Ont. (July 7).
- 53 In addition to winning third place in the World TKDF National Team Trials, Birley's standings for the first six months of 1992 included: first in sparring and first in patterns, junior women's welterweight (under 65 kilograms) division, United States Open Tae-Kwon-Do Championships, Colorado Springs, Colo. (Feb. 14-16); first in women's patterns and first in women's sparring, World Tae-Kwon-Do Federation Southern Championships, Regina, Sask. (Mar. 21); first in patterns, Saskatchewan Arm of the World TKD Federation Provincial Championships (Mar. 21); first in women's patterns competition, Provincial WTF Championships, Prince Albert, Sask. (Apr. 27); second in women's black belt patterns and second in black belt bantamweight sparring, Yu's Invitational TKD Tournament, Calgary, Alta. (June 6); first in patterns and first overall in junior women's middleweight division, Junior National TKD Black Belt Championships, Toronto, Ont. (July 11).
- 54 David Moser, "Top-Notch Young Athlete Lives in a Silent World," *The Regina Sun* (Regina, Sask.) (Feb. 2, 1992): 21.
- 55 Canada had not entered athletes in World Winter Games events until Marwick attended the 1959 games in Switzerland.
- 56 "Awards (1972 [Joanne (sic) Robinson])." In a column entitled "Mileposts" by Donald and Agnes Padden, *Gallaudet Alumni Newsletter* 20 (no. 10) (Apr. 1986): 3; and "City Sports Executive Named for Award," *The Edmonton Journal* (Edmonton, Alta.) (Jan. 13, 1987): C-3.
- 57 His surname is spelled "Rivet" in school records.
- 58 "Here & There (Vancouver, B.C. [Mr. Douglas Rivette])," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 4) (Sept.-Oct. 1974): 14.
- 59 "Marilyn Bell Conquers Lake Ontario." In Elizabeth Abbott (ed.), *Chronicle of Canada*, p. 753. Montréal: Chronicle Publications, 1990.
- 60 Doug Armstrong, "An Old Man, and a Date With the Sea," *The Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (June 30, 1980): n.p.
- 61 Ibid.
- 62 "Paul Landry," *The OAD News* 22 (no. 5) (May-June 1977): 1.
- 63 See Chapter 21: A FEW THINGS MORE..., for details.
- 64 "Ottawa Profile: Paul Landry, Deaf Athlete," *Communication* 9 (no. 2) (Jan. 1985): 12.
- 65 "Extraits du Courier," *L'Ami des Sourds-Muets* 26 (no. 3) (Mars 1933): 20.
- 66 Carol Goodwin, "Silent Walk Visits Twin Cities," *Kitchener-Waterloo Record* (Kitchener, Ont.) (Mar. 24, 1990): B-1.
- 67 Margi Turner, "Silent Walk Across Canada Aimed at Linking Deaf, Hearing World," *The Sault Star* (Sault Ste. Marie, Ont.) (Aug. 15, 1990): A-9.
- 68 The IRFU changed its name to the Eastern Football Conference of the Canadian Football League in 1960.
- 69 The Tigers and the Wildcats, both teams in the Interprovincial Rugby Football Union, merged in 1950 to form the Hamilton Tiger-Cats, now a professional football team in the Canadian Football League.
- 70 "Deaf Rugby Player on Grey Cup Team [Mel Aull]," *The Canadian* 60 (no. 4) (Jan. 1952): 5.
- 71 Ibid.
- 72 Bobby Simpson, quoted in Earl McRae, "Mel Aull Sang in the Shower." In *Requiem for Reggie and Other Great Sports Stories*, p. 28. Toronto: Chimo Publishing, 1977.
- 73 Mel Aull, quoted in Earl McRae, *Requiem for Reggie...*, p. 35.
- 74 Neil Davidson, "Michel Extends A Helping Hand," *Calgary Herald* (Calgary, Alta.) (June 29, 1986): n.p.
- 75 Terry Jones, "Huskies' Zawada Brings Cheers to His Silent World," *The Edmonton Journal* (Edmonton, Alta.) (Aug. 3, 1972): 52.
- 76 Tony C. Unitas (president of the Canadian Boxing Hall of Fame, Toronto, Ont.). Letter to Myrna Ziola, research assistant to author, Aug. 12, 1988. *
- 77 Ibid.
- 78 Ibid.
- 79 Larry Grant, "Biography: Chester Stewart Orr (1919-1980)." In Paul P. Munch and Jacques Custeau (compilers), *History of B.C.D.S.F., 1975-1980*, p. 127. Vancouver, B.C.: British Columbia Deaf Sports Federation, 1981.
- 80 Ibid.
- 81 Frank McCool, "Chester Orr — A Man of Grit," *The WCAD News* 19 (no. 4) (Apr. 15, 1955): 4. An undated reprint from *The Albertan* (Calgary, Alta.): n. p.
- 82 Wilf McCluskey, "Remember Ossie?," *The Mail-Star* (Halifax, N.S.) (undated [1950s?]): n.p. *
- 83 In a letter to the author dated June 16, 1987, Sevigny explained that, although the Institution Catholique des Sourds-Muets is a French-using school for deaf boys, he was placed in a special class for English-using deaf Catholics there. He does not consider himself to be bilingual in French and English. *
- 84 Ringette is a popular, fast-paced game similar in some ways to hockey. The players skate on ice, but use bladeless sticks and a rubber ring instead of a hockey puck.
- 85 Patrick Kennedy, "Umpiring in a Silent World," *The Record* (Fort Saskatchewan, Alta.) (Aug. 21, 1985): Sports Section, n.p.
- 86 Ibid.
- 87 John Mather, "Making Calls for 50 Years," *Edmonton Etcetera* (a special insert in *The Edmonton Journal* [Edmonton, Alta.]) (Aug. 24, 1994): n.p.
- 88 "Veteran Official Wins Ball Award." Press release, Carling O'Keefe Breweries Western Limited, Edmonton, Alta., Nov. 6, 1987.

- 89 Mark Spector, "Deaf Ump Still Calls 'Em Right," *The Edmonton Journal* (Edmonton, Alta.) (July 15, 1987): F-8.
- 90 John Wiener, Judith Wiener, and James Derksen, *Not One of the Crowd*. Script for the television program broadcast on TVOntario Oct. 29, 1981, p. 26. Published in Toronto by The Ontario Educational Communications Authority, 1981.
- 91 John H. Baillargeon, "The Life and Times of William H. McGovern." In a column entitled "Deafprofile," *Silent News* 16 (no. 7) (July 1984): 29. Reprinted in "Profile (People on the Move)" column, *The Competitor* (Spring 1985): n.p.
- 92 Ibid.
- 93 "Canadian Deaf Notables — Past and Present: William H. McGovern," *Cultural Horizons of the Deaf in Canada* 5 (no. 10) (Fall-Winter 1977/1978): 35.
- 94 *The 1967-1973 CISS Handbook* (published in 1974 on the occasion of the organization's 50th anniversary) erroneously listed Canada as the 35th nation (p. 21). However, further research revealed that Canada was the 33rd affiliated nation, followed by India (no. 34).
- 95 David Stewart, "A Brief History of the Canadian Deaf Sports Association (Part 2)," *The Snowflake* (newsletter of the 12th World Winter Games for the Deaf [Feb. 28-Mar. 8, 1991], Banff, Alta.) (Mar. 4, 1991): 3.
- 96 This is the official title of the organization in English/French, according to the *Lettres Patentes Constituant en Corporation* (Film 164, Document 132, dated Nov. 5, 1964 and registered in Ottawa on Dec. 30, 1964).
- 97 "Guy Gosselin Killed in Crash," *The OAD News* 16 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1965): 1.
- 98 *Ontario Deaf Sports Association*, informational brochure, no date.
- 1913): 2.
- 18 TTY conversation between author and Belmore in May 1991.
- 19 According to Jack R. Gannon in *Deaf Heritage: A Narrative History of Deaf America* ("Deaf Pilots," pp. 195-202), Nellie Zabel Willhite (b. Nov. 22, 1892; d. Sept. 2, 1991) became the first deaf woman licensed to fly when she got her licence in South Dakota in 1928. The first deaf male in the United States to be licensed was James Stirling, Jr. of Barre, Vt., who received his student pilot's licence in 1937. Another deaf pilot was Charles A. ("Cab") Brown of Mitchell, S.D., a former student at the South Dakota School for the Deaf in Sioux Falls (admitted under the name of Clarence Brown on Sept. 14, 1908). Brown is mentioned in *The South Dakota Advocate* (a publication of the S.D. School for the Deaf) as early as 1925. The school paper referred to Brown as "the first deaf man actively connected to aviation" (see "Alumni and Others [A Tragic Death]," *The South Dakota Advocate* 29 [no. 1] [Oct. 1931]: 7). While Brown (b. Oct. 7, 1898; d. July 28, 1931) was known for "constructing and flying airplanes," there is no indication that he was ever formally licensed to fly, like Willhite, Stirling, and Payne. The school's paper also called Brown "the Lindy of deafdom" (vol. 25 [no. 9] [June 1928]: 5), but the announcement of his tragic end attributed his death partly to "the danger lurking in home-made planes [and] his lack of training" in aviation (see "Alumni and Others [A Tragic Death]"). Brown died of a fractured skull when one of his homemade planes (a lightweight craft that he designed himself and called a "powered glider") crashed from a height of 400 feet. The Clinesmith flying circus paid tribute to the fallen aviator by flying in formation over his grave during the funeral and dropping flowers over the site. For details on his death, see "Mute Electrician Loses his Life When Home-Made Plane Crashes: C.A. Brown Perishes on Third flight," *The Evening Republican* (Mitchell, S.D.) 48 (no. 250) (July 28, 1931): 1; "Inspector Here to Investigate Death of Brown," *The Evening Republican* 48 (no. 254) (Aug. 1, 1931): 3; "80 Mutes 'Hear' Funeral Services for C.A. Brown," *The Evening Republican* 48 (no. 255) (Aug. 3, 1931): 3.
- 20 Mrs. Frances Payne, "How We Met: Soars from Beauty Contest to Airplane to Altar," *Detroit Mirror* (June 17, 1932): n.p.
- 21 "First Licensed Deaf Pilot, Eddie Payne, 15 Years in Flying Game," *The OAD News* 4 (no. 2) (Nov.-Dec. 1946): 1.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 E.M.B. [full name unknown], [Untitled (Edward T. Payne)], *The Canadian* 39 (no. 6) (Dec. 15, 1931): 3.
- 24 "Our Sole Solo Flier," *The Canadian* 39 (no. 1) (Oct. 1, 1931): 6.
- 25 "First Licensed Deaf Pilot..." p. 4.
- 26 Ibid., p. 1.
- 27 Edward Thomas Payne's hearing son, William Edward Payne, is a well-known politician in the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Alberta, representing Calgary-Fish Creek (1979-1993). He was responsible for the provincial government's sanction of Motion 216 on June 19, 1990 that recognizes American Sign Language as a language of instruction in the province's schools, colleges, and universities.
- 28 School records show his middle name as "William" and his date of birth as Feb. 8, 1928, but Hall himself says his middle name is Darwin and his date of birth is Feb. 10, 1928.
- 29 "O.S.D. Graduate a Successful American Pilot, Flies Plane on Religious Missions, Visits Folks," *The OAD News* 10 (no. 8) (Jan.-Feb. 1956): 9. A reprint of an article entitled "Sault Deaf-Mute, 27, Flies Own Plane from Grand Rapids; Mother 'Surprised'," *The Sault Daily Star* (Sault Ste. Marie, Ont.)

CHAPTER 16: Hobbies And Leisure Activities

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 "Handicapped Students Win Praise of Examiner," *The Mail-Star* (Halifax, N.S.) (May 14, 1953): 3.
- 2 "Alberta [James Gatto]," *The WCAD News* 3 (no. 6) (June 1, 1939): 6.
- 3 "Hamilton Tidings [Mr. Nelson Wood]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 9) (Feb. 3, 1915): 4.
- 4 Ibid.
- 5 "Mr. John Parker," *The Echo* 29 (no. 8) (May 15, 1922): 8.
- 6 "John Parker," *The Silent Echo* 13 (no. 8) (Jan. 16, 1905): 6.
- 7 See Chapter 8: DEAF SETTLERS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Jane Elizabeth Groom and the Manitoba Deaf Settlers."
- 8 "Manitoba [John Parker]," *The Silent Nation* 1 (no. 6) (Nov. 16, 1885): 46.
- 9 "Mr. John Parker," *Brandon Sun* (Brandon, Man.) (May 28, 1885): 8.
- 10 "John Parker," *The Silent Echo*, p. 6.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 "Mr. John Parker," *The Echo*, p. 8.
- 14 "A Mechanical Genius [Charles E. Wilson]," *The Silent Echo* 13 (no. 7) (Jan. 2, 1905): 3. Also reprinted as "A Deaf Mechanical Genius" in *The Silent Worker* 18 (no. 1) (Oct. 1905): 11.
- 15 Six months following her husband's death, Mrs. Wilson was married on January 1, 1914 to a Mr. Otto Hermon Kuekn of Detroit, Mich. See "Toronto Topics," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 9) (Feb. 4, 1914): 12.
- 16 "Prominent Deaf Workers of the Province (Charles E. Wilson)," *The Canadian Mute* 11 (no. 12) (Oct. 1, 1903): 7.
- 17 "Charles Edmund Wilson," *The Gospel Light* 6 (no. 66) (July

- (Oct. 11, 1955): n.p.
- 30 Aerobic certification was by The Fitness Bureau (Toronto, Ont.), Apr. 3, 1984.
- 31 "First Solo Proclamation [William H. Parker]." Issued by John Reed (instructor at Sky Pilot Aviation, Inc. in Alberta), July 31, 1986. *
- 32 (1) One tap on student's helmet = student has control; (2) two taps on student's helmet = instructor has control; (3) one tap on left upper arm = 90° turn to left; (4) one tap on left shoulder = 180° turn to left; (5) two taps on left shoulder = 360° turn to left; (6) one tap on right upper arm = 90° turn to right; (7) one tap on right shoulder = 180° turn to right; (8) two taps on right shoulder = 360° turn to right; (9) slide finger from back to neck = climb; (10) slide finger from neck to back = descend; (11) slide finger horizontally across back = return to level flight; (12) improper use of stick = bang lightly towards proper direction; (13) improper use of rudder = tap sharply with foot for proper use; and (14) poke student middle of back = air speed.
- 33 Bruce Skelton, "Adventure of Deaf Pilot," *Newsletter* (British Columbia Deaf Sports Federation, Vancouver) 16 (Summer 1991): 6.
- 34 *Ground School Certificate — Private Pilot (Airplane)* presented to Gaetan Bourgault by Bodhan Skrynyk, Chief Pilot No. C294918, Nighthawk Flying Club, Iroquois Falls, Ont., 1990.
- 35 Bourgault, Gaetan. "Overcoming All Odds....The Story of Gaetan Bourgault, the first [sic] hearing impaired person in Ontario to receive an Ultralight Pilots License [sic]," *The Recreational Flyer* (Ajax, Ont.) (Jan.-Feb. 1994): 25-26.
- 36 John Gray, "Hearing-Impaired Man's Dreams of Taking Flight Cleared for Takeoff," *The Daily Press* (Timmins, Ont.) 56 (no. 283) (Nov. 29, 1993): 3.
- 37 It has been reported that there is a deaf male skydiver in Québec and another in B.C., either of whom may have started in the sport before Brown. However, no documentation on either man had been found by time of publication.
- 38 Kathy O'Brien, "Shelburne Sharpshooter Still Making His Mark," *The Coast Guard* (Shelburne, N.S.) (Nov. 10, 1987): 9.

CHAPTER 17: "Down Memory Lane" — Insights, Anecdotes, And Adventures

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 George Samuel Cull, *The Travels and Adventures of George Samuel Cull (Deaf and Dumb Cripple), Written by Himself, With An Introduction Exhibiting The State of Deaf Mute Education, &c., &c., in Europe and America by John Barrett McGann, Esq., Head Master of The Toronto School for the Deaf and Dumb*, p. 23. Toronto: Printed for the author, 1862. Located in the University of British Columbia Library: Publications and Microfiche, CIHM Microfiche #62845.
- 2 *Ibid.*, p. 41.
- 3 George Samuel Cull, *The Youthful Travels and Adventures of George Samuel Cull, A Deaf and Dumb Cripple, The Son of A Soldier in the Royal Artillery, Including A Sketch of Seventeen Years' Residence in the Northern and Southern Parts of England, and Five Years' Travelling Through Canada and the United States*, p. 43. Toronto: Printed for the author by the Leader and Patriot Steam Press, 1863. Located in the University of British Columbia Library: Publications and Microfiche, CIHM Microfiche #33477.
- 4 George Samuel Cull, *The Travels and Adventures of...*, 1862, p. 60.
- 5 Cull never specified which leg was destroyed.
- 6 George Samuel Cull, *The Travels and Adventures of...*, 1862, p. 65.
- 7 *Ibid.*

- 8 *Ibid.*, p. 71.
- 9 [Untitled (George Samuel Cull)], *The Canadian Mute* 12 (no. 4) (Apr. 1, 1904): 2.
- 10 "Origin of Chautauqua Salute," *The Canadian Mute* 19 (no. 19) (Jan. 1, 1913): 4. See also "The Chautauqua Salute," *The Canadian Mute* 2 (no. 16) (Jan. 15, 1894): 2; *The Silent Echo* 2 (no. 14) (Mar. 15, 1894): 2.
- 11 [Untitled (The Chautauqua Salute)], *The Silent Hoosier* (Indiana State School for the Deaf, Indianapolis) 26 (no. 5) (Dec. 19, 1912): 4. Reprinted in Guilbert C. Braddock, "Samuel T. Greene," *Notable Deaf Persons*, pp. 147-148. Washington, DC: GCAA, 1975. See also "Origin of Chautauqua Salute," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 1) (June 3, 1914): 11.
- 12 "Disease Germs Sown by Chautauqua Salute," *The Silent Worker* 26 (no. 6) (Mar. 1914): 111. Also reprinted in *The Canadian* 21 (no. 13) (Apr. 1, 1914): 4.
- 13 This information was gathered primarily from Cassie Brown, *A Winter's Tale: The Wreck of the Florizel*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada Limited, 1976.
- 14 In her book, Brown states that Blanche Beaumont was blind. However, the *Register of Pupils* of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb in Halifax [Pupil No. 666, 1913] specifies that she was "totally deaf," but does not mention blindness at all.
- 15 Cassie Brown, *A Winter's Tale...*, p. 131.
- 16 Written in 1988 for *Deaf Heritage in Canada* by David George Mason (b. Sept. 4, 1938), one of the children mentioned in the article. From 1945 to 1955, Mason attended the Mackay Institution for the Protestant Deaf-Mutes in Montréal. He later became a member of the academic teaching staff at the Alberta School for the Deaf in Edmonton (1963-1991), and in 1990 received a Doctor of Philosophy degree from the University of Alberta. In August 1991, Mason became assistant professor in the teacher training program (Education of Deaf and Hard of Hearing Students), Faculty of Education at York University in North York, Ont.
- 17 Chef James Alexander, a hearing man, usually worked on the C.P.R.'s *Parliament Special* between Montréal and Ottawa. However, he always requested to be assigned to the train carrying the deaf children to and from their school twice a year. He referred to it as "his holiday trip." Alexander made sure the children didn't go hungry, preparing three full meals a day plus snacks at 11:00 a.m. and again at 3:00 p.m. And he would even manage to bake a cake for any child celebrating a birthday during the three-day train trips. The children were very fond of Mr. Alexander and greeted him with hugs. See "Children's Favourite Dining Car Chef Cooks on Holiday," *The WCAD News* 14 (no. 1) (Aug. 1, 1949): 7 (a reprint from *The Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) 56 [no. 228] [June 21, 1949]: 3). See also A.H. McDonald, "Across Canada and Back," *Mackay Bulletin* 3 (no. 2) (Oct. 1944): 1-3; "Holiday Bound Children Travel in Home Style," *Mackay Bulletin* 6 (no. 2) (Oct. 1948): 1-2, a reprint of an article (originally titled "Deaf Students Make Annual Western Trip") in *Spanner* (a publication of the Canadian Pacific Railway Department of Public Relations, Montréal) (Oct. 1948): n.p.
- 18 "Ontario Deaf-Mute Association: The Seventh Convention, Held at the Institution," *The Canadian Mute* 8 (no. 17) (July 2, 1900): 2.
- 19 See especially Graham Metson (ed.), *The Halifax Explosion: December 6, 1917*. Toronto, Ont.: McGraw-Hill Ryerson Limited, 1978.
- 20 Steve MacLeod, "Faded Letters Recall Horror of Halifax 1917," *The Intelligencer* (Belleville, Ont.) (Dec. 6, 1992): n.p.

21 Mary Ann MacLean, "The Halifax Explosion [part one]," *The School News* 20 (no. 3) (Dec. 1, 1938): 8.

22 Mary Ann MacLean, "The Halifax Explosion [part two]," *The School News* 20 (no. 4) (Jan. 1, 1939): 3.

23 For a complete list of damaged items and replacement costs, see "Memo of Expenditures at School for the Deaf," Board of Directors minutes book, Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.

24 "Ludivine Lachance, Sourde-Muette-Aveugle," *L'Ami des Sourds-Muets* 11 (no. 5) (mai 1918): 33.

25 Ibid.

26 The book won praise both for its story and for its literary style. Rocheleau-Rouleau also wrote *Those in the Dark Silence* with Rebecca Mack in 1930, another book about deaf-blind people.

27 "Ludivine Lachance, Sourde-Muette-Aveugle," p. 34.

28 "Blind Deaf-Mutes." In *With Charity for Ensign: Centenary of the Institute of the Sisters of Charity of Providence, 1843-1943*, p. 168. Montréal: Providence Mother House, 1943.

29 Christina Ross Frame, "Institute for Deaf, Dumb and Blind, Halifax," *The Week* (A Canadian Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts, Toronto, Ont.) 10 (no. 12) (Feb. 17, 1893): 273.

30 Ibid.

31 According to the minutes of the Board of Directors for the school, it was recommended that she remain at the school after completing her studies because she was homeless and had no one to look after her. See *Minutes of the Board of Directors of the School for the Deaf, Halifax, Book 2* (June 1901 to December 1938). PANS 1990-205/002. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax.

32 "Charlie Crane, the Dauntless: Wonderful Achievements of a Boy Deaf and Blind from Infancy," *The Canadian* 39 (no. 12) (Apr. 1, 1932): 7.

33 "News of the Deaf from Far and Near [Mr. Charles Allen Crane]," *The Manitoba Echo* 39 (no. 7) (Apr. 1932): 12.

34 James Fearon, "Charlie Crane," *AAD* 62 (no. 4) (Sept. 1917): 366.

35 "Charlie Crane, the Dauntless," p. 7.

36 "Blind and Deaf, He Is Successful Journalist after Halifax Training," *The Evening Mail* (Halifax, N.S.) 54 (no. 219) (Sept. 16, 1932): 3.

37 Corinne Rocheleau and Rebecca Mack, "Biographical Section: Crane, Charles — Canada." In *Those in the Dark Silence*, p. 79. Washington, D.C.: The Volta Bureau, 1930.

38 "Editor's Diary (Charles Crane)," *The New Beacon* (The Journal of Blind Welfare published by the Royal National Institute for the Blind, London, England) (no. 803) (Mar. 1984): 72.

39 "News of the Deaf from Far and Near [Mr. Charles Allen Crane]," *The Manitoba Echo* 39 (no. 7) (Apr. 1932): 12.

40 Paul St. Pierre, "Blind and Deaf — But Things He Can Do!" *The OAD News* 6 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1950): 1.

41 Joan Mactavish (Toronto, Ont.), telephone conversation with Dorothy L. Smith, research assistant to author, Sept. 28, 1994.

42 "Toronto News [Mrs. Albert McGuffin]," *The OAD News* 12 (no. 2) (Nov.-Dec. 1958): 8.

43 Marjorie McGuffin-Wood, *Trudging Up Life's Three-Sensed Highway*. Vancouver, B.C.: Versatile Publishing, 1978.

44 "Mae Brown Is Dead," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 8) (Jan.-Feb. 1974): 1.

45 Maureen Brosnahan, "Deaf Blind People Lack Services in Canada, Task Force Head Says," *The Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Jan. 31, 1984): 10.

46 Kerry G. Wadman (president, Canadian National Society of the Deaf-Blind, Toronto, Ont.). Letter to James Roots (exec-

utive director, Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont.), Apr. 29, 1991, p. 2. *

47 Ibid., Apr. 9, 1991, p. 1. *

48 Jerome Schein. Interpreted telephone conversation with the author, May 1991.

49 "Arthur Jaffray Complimented Upon Gallant Rescue: A Letter is Received from Under Secretary of State of Imperial Service Stating that Attention has been called to Canadian Heroism," *The Canadian Mute* 14 (no. 4) (June 1, 1906): 2.

50 "A Deaf Imposter," *The Deaf Canadian* 2 (no. 1) (June 4, 1913): 8. A reprint from *The Telegram* (Toronto, Ont.), undated.

51 R.M. Harrison, "Phoney Deaf Racket Flayed by Columnist," *The OAD News* 5 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1949): 8.

52 "The Alphabet Card Peddling Racket," *IPAD Bulletin* (no. 6) (Feb. 20, 1946): 6-7.

53 H.N.P. [Harold N. Phillips], "To Deaf Peddlers," *The WCAD News* 17 (no. 1) (Aug. 1, 1952): 3.

54 Judson Morse, "A Deaf Hunter: Supports Wife and Son in Canadian Wilderness," *Deaf-Mutes' Journal* 35 (no. 47) (Nov. 22, 1906): 2. (Originally published in *The New York Evening World* [undated] and reprinted as "A Remarkable Deaf Hunter of the Canadian Wilds," *The Silent Worker* 19 [no. 5] [Feb. 1907]: 66). The reprint in *The Silent Worker* spells the hunter's last name as both Farret and Ferret.

55 Ibid.

56 Ibid.

57 Richard V. Whiteside, "Mr. and Mrs. David Brown." In *The Surrey Pioneers*, p. 34. Vancouver: Evergreen Press Limited, 1974.

58 *Redwood Park — Unique in Canada*. Information handout produced by the Parks and Recreation Commission, Corporate District of Surrey, B.C., undated, page 3.

CHAPTER 18: Military Service and Training for Deaf People

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

1 It is possible that deaf people also served as volunteers in civilian militia raised during times of emergency, but their names are unknown. However, one deaf individual known to have participated as a civilian volunteer in an 1880's militia was John Parker. See Chapter 16: HOBBIES AND LEISURE ACTIVITIES, "Inventing (John Parker and the Parker Ballot)" for information on his exploits during the battle of Cut Knife Hills in the Canadian North-West Rebellion of 1885.

2 George S. Mackenzie (Mack), "Eastern Canada [Lance Corporal J.S. Doherty]," *The Silent Worker* 20 (no. 1) (Oct. 1907): 14.

3 Ibid.

4 Wallace Jos. Walsh, "Saint John Topics [Mr. Jos. Doherty]," *The Deaf Herald* 2 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1954): 8.

5 "Our First Soldier — Thomas Noble," *The Gospel Light* 8 (no. 86) (Feb. 1915): 3.

6 "Heart Ties at the Front (Thomas Noble)," *The Gospel Light* 9 (no. 98) (Feb. 1916): 3.

7 [Untitled (Corp. E. Noble)], *The Canadian* 24 (no. 9) (Feb. 1, 1917): 4.

8 His first wife was Ellen Genevieve Gannon (b. Jan. 3, 1890; d. Mar. 5, 1933), a former student at the Ontario Institution (1902-1908). She and Noble were married on Apr. 11, 1917. Noble's second wife was Janet Margaret Shepherd (b. July 24, 1918; d. July 11, 1945), who had also attended his alma mater (1927-1937).

9 His deaf parents were Joshua Arthur Lloyd (b. May 25, 1858; d. Apr. 30, 1939) and the former Ruth Kent (b. Aug.

- 24, 1867; d. July 22, 1941). They were former students at the Ontario Institution (1874-1880 and 1876-1884 respectively). There is a discrepancy regarding Kent's date of birth. Her tombstone, which is located at Greenwood Cemetery in Brantford, Ont., shows the birth year as "1870"; however, the *School Register of Pupils* (No. 327, 1876 [Ruth Kent]) lists her year of birth as 1867. Because information in school records was most often provided by the child's parents, the birth year of 1867 will be used in this text.
- 10 "Successful O.A.D. Convention (Notes [Howard J. Lloyd])," *The Canadian* 30 (no. 1) (Oct. 2, 1922): 7.
- 11 Josie Barr, "Howard Joshua Lloyd: A Deaf Man with Varied Life Accomplishments Including Front Line Fighting in World War I," *The Silent Worker* 5 (no. 12) (Aug. 1953): 3-4. Reprinted in *The OAD News* 8 (no. 8) (Jan.-Feb. 1954): 1, 4-5.
- 12 Betts was called "defective of speech" while a student at the Mackay Institution. One article refers to him as "not deaf." It is possible that he was hard of hearing rather than profoundly deaf.
- 13 "Montreal Items [Deaf Soldiers]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 5) (Oct. 7, 1914): 8.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 "Peterborough Items [John E. Crough/Home Guards]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 10) (Mar. 3, 1915): 5; see also E.F.L. [Identity Unknown], "Stray Straws [Military Pay Master]," *The Silent Worker* 28 (no. 8) (May 1916): 142.
- 16 "Peterborough Items [J.E. Crough/Home Guards]," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 12) (May 5, 1915): 3.
- 17 "A Deaf Soldier [Adam E. McHardy]," *The Silent Worker* 27 (no. 6) (Mar. 1915): 117.
- 18 Hutton's deafness (and the deafness of his parents) was confirmed from school records by Henry Buzzard, archivist at the New York School for the Deaf in White Plains, in a 1992 TTY conversation. This information is included here to correct the impression left by an editorial note in *The Silent Worker* 34 (no. 3) (Dec. 1921): 91, that Hutton could "talk and hear perfectly."
- 19 "Samuel Hutton (Deaf-Mute), His Part in the World War," *The Silent Worker* 31 (no. 6) (Mar. 1919): 91.
- 20 Samuel Hutton, "Samuel Hutton Tells Thrilling Story," *The Silent Worker* 34 (no. 3) (Dec. 1921): 91-92.
- 21 "Samuel Hutton (Deaf-Mute)..." p. 91.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 R. English (assistant to the registrar, Department of Labour, National Selective Service Mobilization Section, Edmonton, Alta.), letter dated Aug. 10, 1943 in regards to Certificate of Medical Examination (No. N10939, Douglas Ferguson), Apr. 22, 1943. *
- 24 Certificate of Medical Examination (No. N14358, Edward Petrone). Department of Labour, National Selective Service Mobilization Section, Edmonton, Alta., May 18, 1943.
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 "Opening of Residences at the Belleville School," *The Deaf Canadian* 3 (no. 7) (Dec. 2, 1914): 1.
- 27 "Notes [Cadets]," *The Canadian* 22 (no. 4) (Nov. 16, 1914): 7.
- 28 Peter Thompson, "Sergeant Never Yells at These Air Cadets — They're All Deaf," *The National Enquirer* (circa 1967): n.p.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 J.H. Wells, Letter to author, Feb. 10, 1988. *
- 31 R.W. Andres, "Experiment Proven Success at Interprovincial School [Air Cadets]," *Amherst Daily News* (Amherst, N.S.) (circa 1966): n.p.
- 32 Peter Thompson, "Sergeant Never Yells..." n.p.
- 33 "Corps History Through the Years." An unpublished paper compiled by Jack Jardine and Des. M. McCarthy. Newfoundland School for the Deaf, St. John's, May 1991.
- 34 Ibid.
- 35 "The Deaf Working for Our Soldiers," *The Gospel Light* 8 (no. 86) (Feb. 1915): 8.
- 36 "Mission Notes (Our Red Cross Knitting Class)," *The Gospel Light* 10 (no. 109) (Jan. 1917): 5.
- 37 "Our Interest in the War (What the Deaf Are Doing)," *The Gospel Light* 8 (no. 91) (July 1915): 5.
- 38 Ibid.
- 39 David Peikoff, "Signs in Our Times," *The Star Weekly* (Toronto, Ont.) (Oct. 28, 1939): n.p.
- 40 Anne Ayres, "News of Ottawa & Vicinity," *The OAD News* 2 (no. 3) (Dec. 1942-Jan. 1943): 7.
- 41 "Windsor Notes," *The OAD News* 2 (no. 3) (Dec. 1942-Jan. 1943): 18.
- 42 Lillian Gibbons, "Deaf People of Winnipeg Sew for the Red Cross at Their Community Centre," *The Tribune* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Mar. 6, 1940): 9.
- 43 "Three O.S.D. Students Present \$25 Raised by Pupils for Red Cross," *The Canadian* 48 (no. 1) (Oct. 1940): 6.
- 44 Ibid.
- 45 "Pictures of Deaf Children in Daily Papers," *The Canadian* 48 (no. 6) (Apr. 1941): 4.

CHAPTER 19: Deaf People and Technology

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 James D. Roots (executive director, Canadian Association of the Deaf, Ottawa, Ont.). Letter "To Whom it May Concern," Jan. 26, 1993.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 "'Light' Phone for Deaf-Mutes Newly Invented," *The Canadian Mute* 19 (no. 1) (June 1, 1912): 3. A reprint from the *Daily Eve. Item* (Lynn, Mass.) (Feb. 5, 1912): n.p.
- 4 Found in *The VAD News* 5 (no. 5) (Jan. 1958): 7.
- 5 "Toronto News [first direct telephone call]," *The OAD News* 15 (no. 10) (May-June 1964): 6. Like her brother, Mrs. Harris had also attended the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1905-1913).
- 6 "San Fernando Valley State College Training Third Group [Telephone-Writing Demonstration]," *The Silent Worker* 16 (no. 7) (Mar. 1964): 6-7.
- 7 Martin L.A. Sternberg. Letter to Mr. Frederick R. Kappel (chairman of the Board, AT&T). Quoted in "American Telephone & Telegraph Board Chairman Shares Interest of the Deaf in Picturephone," *The Deaf American* 17 (no. 7) (Mar. 1965): 16.
- 8 Doug Clifton, "TTY Directory," *WID News* (Vancouver, B.C.) 10 (no. 9) (Feb.-Mar. 1977): 5.
- 9 "Device Enables Deaf to Use Telephones," *The Tribune* (Winnipeg, Man.) (Jan. 22, 1969): 42. A reprint appeared in *The WCAD News* 33 (no. 3) (Feb. 1969): 5.
- 10 Mike Graham, "Via Teleprinter Unit: Phone Opened to Deaf," *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Jan. 7, 1969): 8.
- 11 Canada Patent 873,989 (June 22, 1971)/US Patent 3,507,997 (Apr. 21, 1970) made it possible for deaf persons to effectively use the telephone with TTYs.
- 12 "TTY/TDD News [The T. Eaton Company]," *Vibrations* (Summer 1980): 4.
- 13 "TDDs and Public Libraries," *Vibrations* (Spring 1981): 13.
- 14 Norman MacLeod, "The Right to Phone," *The OAD News* 22 (no. 1) (Sept.-Oct. 1976): 5.
- 15 "Victory at the CRTC," *Vibrations* (July 1989): 1.

- 16 Tom Sheridan, "La Situation Actuelle du TTY au Québec," *Le Journal Bell* 13 (no. 25) (15 novembre 1976): 4-5. Reprinted in *Le Sourd Québécois* 6 (no. 4) (décembre 1976): 14-15.
- 17 Jo-Anne Stump, "History of Telecommunications in Quebec," *Bo-Be Newsletter* (Bo-Be Productions Inc., Montréal) 1 (no. 1) (Oct. 31, 1986): 17.
- 18 Hammond Taylor, "TTY Network in Newfoundland," *Bo-Be Newsletter* (Bo-Be Productions Inc., Montréal) 1 (no. 1) (Oct. 31, 1986): 16.
- 19 Ian Brown, "The TTY Pioneers of N.B. & N.S.," *Bo-Be Newsletter* (Bo-Be Productions Inc., Montréal) 1 (no. 1) (Oct. 31, 1986): 18.
- 20 "Phone Communicator," *The Deaf Canadian Advocate* 6 (no. 10) (Mar.-Apr. 1991): 4.
- 21 Judith E. Harkins, *Visual Devices for Deaf and Hard of Hearing People: State-of-the-Art* (GRI Monograph Series A, No. 3), p. 16. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet Research Institute, Gallaudet University, 1991.
- 22 *Ibid.*, p. 19.
- 23 Phil Courneyeur, "Ontario Needs a Message Relay Centre," *Vibrations* (May 1985): 1.
- 24 Bell Canada held a contest to name the new telephone relay service. The winning entry for the Ontario service, "Bell Relay Service (BRS)," was submitted by Joanne Selena (née Stephens) Cripps (b. Oct. 20, 1954), formerly of Burlington, Ont. Her prize was a new TTY. Cripps was a student at the Ontario Schools for the Deaf in Belleville (1960-1963) and Milton (1964-1971).
- 25 "Bell Relay Service Opens a World of Communications for Deaf People." Pamphlet published by Bell Canada Special Needs Centre, undated.
- 26 Jim Roots, DISC-Electronic mail message, Mar. 14, 1990. *
- 27 "TDD 50% Discount," *Vibrations* (July 1987): 5.
- 28 Don Bangs, "Television and Motion Pictures." In John V. Van Cleve (ed.) *Gallaudet Encyclopedia of Deaf People and Deafness*, Vol. 3 (S-Z), p. 270. New York: McGraw Hill Book Company, Inc., 1987.
- 29 E. Marshall Wick, *Captioned Films for the Deaf: Information Manual*. Richmond Hill, Ont.: National Communicative Skills Program, Canadian Association of the Deaf, 1975.
- 30 The first Canadian appointed to serve on the NCI board of directors is Kathryn Woodcock of Brantford, Ont., who began her term in 1993. She was nominated for this position by ALDA (Association of Late-Deafened Adults).
- 31 Martin Harbury (Martin-Paul Productions, Ltd., Toronto, Ont.). Letter to C. Danae Slater, research assistant to author, Mar. 16, 1990, p. 1. *
- 32 "Clown White — First Closed Captioned Canadian Drama." Program release (no. 332) from the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, Toronto, Ont., Oct. 22, 1981, p. 2.
- 33 "Standing Committee Hearing," *Captioning News* (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.) (Nov. 1987): 4.
- 34 Audrey Mehler, *The Potential of Captioned Television for Adult Learners*, p. 3. Working Paper 88-3. Toronto, Ont.: TVOntario Planning and Development Research, Apr. 1988. See also "CCDA," *The Deaf Canadian Advocate* 4 (no. 6) (Sept. 1988): 3.
- 35 "Decoders: Tariff Removed," *Communication* 5 (no. 4) (Oct.-Nov. 1980): 1.
- 36 "Decoders Now Tax Deductible," *Captioning News* (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.) (June 1987): 1.
- 37 Bob Reaume (Information Services, The Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.). Letter to Kevin Murawsky, research assistant to author, Aug. 12, 1987, p. 2. *
- 38 "Captioning Fact Sheet," *Captioning News* (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.) (Dec. 1987): 4.
- 39 Phil Courneyeur, "A Victory for Closed Captioning," *Vibrations* (May 1985): 3.
- 40 "Simultaneous Substitution on Cable of Television Signals Containing Closed Captioned Programs," Canadian Radio-television and Telecommunications Commission Public Notice CRTC 1985-28, p. 4. Ottawa, Ont.: Feb. 15, 1985.
- 41 "Status of Disabled Report," *Captioning News* (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.) (Aug. 1988): 1.
- 42 "Quatre Saisons Captions News," *Captioning News* (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.) (July 1987): 3.
- 43 "Quebec's First Captioned Movie," *Captioning News* (the newsletter of the Canadian Captioning Development Agency, Inc., Don Mills, Ont.) (July 1987): 2.
- 44 Captioned telecasts of Olympic game coverage improved in the following years. Deaf viewers were pleased with the announcement from the CTV Television Network that more than 150 hours of the 1994 Winter Olympics from Lillahammer, Norway would be closed captioned, thanks to the sponsorship of the Canadian Tire Corporation. The captions were provided by Canadian Caption Inc., the same company that captioned the 1992 Winter Olympics from Albertville, France and the 1992 Summer Olympic games from Barcelona, Spain. See CTV press release (Toronto, Ont.) entitled "CTV's Olympic Winter Games' Coverage to be Closed Captioned in its Entirety," (Jan. 18, 1994).
- 45 Ron Piche, "Deaf Fight for More Closed-Caption TV," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (Mar. 28, 1988): n.p.
- 46 Rose Feldman, "CCDA Sets Stage for Future of Captioning in Canada," *Vibrations* (Spring 1993): 7.
- 47 *Ibid.*
- 48 "Parliamentary Channel CC [Question Period]," *CAD Chat* (May-June 1993): 2.
- 49 "A Fully Accessible Parliamentary Channel: The Fight Goes On!" *CAD Chat* (Sept.-Oct. 1994): 4.
- 50 Jim Roots, "Captioning." DISC-Electronic mail message, Dec. 18, 1992. *
- 51 Theresa Anne Swedick. Letter to author, May 6, 1991; DISC-Electronic mail message to author, Nov. 13, 1991. *
- 52 Kathryn Kennedy, "Department of Canadian Heritage Stalls ... on Captioning Policy," *Vibrations* (Autumn 1994): 5. Kennedy is the editor of the Canadian Association of Captioning Consumers' newsletter, *Captioning Today*.
- 53 "A Programme for the Deaf and By the Deaf," *The OAD News* 21 (no. 2) (Nov.-Dec. 1974): 1.
- 54 "Alberta News: Walter Dinsdale Disability Information Service Centre of Canada," *The Deaf Canadian Advocate* 2 (no. 2) (Aug.-Sept. 1986): 2. Reprinted in *WID News* 20 (no. 3) (Dec. 1986): 3.
- 55 "The Cochlear Implant: Some Like It, Some Like It Not," *World Around You* (Dec. 1988): 12.
- 56 Ad Hoc Committee on Ear Surgery, The Greater Los Angeles Council on Deafness, "Position Paper: Cochlear Implant Surgery," p. 5. Unpublished paper, Apr. 1985.
- 57 *Ibid.*, p. 7.
- 58 *Ibid.*, p. 8.
- 59 *Ibid.*
- 60 "WFD Position on Cochlear Implants," *Vibrations* (Oct.

1989): 4.

61 "Cochlear Implants — A Position Statement from CHHA." *CHHA Communique* (Canadian Hard of Hearing Association, Ottawa, Ont.) 7 (no. 1) (Mar. 1990): 1.

62 *Ibid.*, p. 2.

63 "Cochlear Implant Policy." Statement issued by the Canadian Hearing Society, Toronto, Ont., June 19, 1993.

64 "The Use of Cochlear Implants: A Position Paper by the Canadian Cultural Society of the Deaf." In "Canada" column, *Silent News* 23 (no. 6) (June 1991): 8.

65 "Canadian Association of the Deaf Position Paper on Cochlear Implants," DISC-Electronic mail message from Jim Roots to CAD board members, Feb. 22, 1993. Copy available from CAD office in Ottawa, Ont.

66 *Ibid.*

67 *Ibid.*

68 Press Release, Ontario Association of the Deaf.

69 Jim Roots, "Cochlear Implant Demonstration in France," *Ontario Deaf Life* (Fall 1993): 13.

70 Bud Robertson, "Halt Implants, Deaf Demand," *The Free Press* (Winnipeg, Man.) (May 15, 1994): A-10.

71 Roger J. Carver, "Technology and the Deaf." In a column entitled "Speaker's Corner," *Vibrations* (Autumn 1994): 17.

CHAPTER 20: "Silent No Longer"

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

1 Donald J. MacKillop (president, ECAD [1940-1954]), "Memorandum in Respect to Deaf Drivers," unpublished document, undated. *

2 Christine L.M. Boyle, "The Historical Setting: Offences Against Vulnerable People." In *Sexual Assault*, pp. 20-21. Toronto: The Carswell Company, 1984.

3 "Trying a Mute for Murder," *The Canadian Mute* 2 (no. 12) (Nov. 15, 1893): 4.

4 *Ibid.*

5 "Maritime News [N.B. Tax on Deaf-Mutes]," *The Canadian Mute* 17 (no. 6) (Jan. 1, 1910): 2.

6 "Deaf and Dumb Man Found Driving," *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Aug. 16, 1927): n.p.

7 David Peikoff, "The Automobile Controversy in British Columbia." In *Proceedings of the Fourth Triennial Convention of the Western Canada Association of the Deaf* (held in Winnipeg, Man. — June 28-July 2, 1932), p. 40.

8 Batho grew up in England, where he received his education at the Anerley School for the Deaf in London. He later "drifted to other parts of the world," and by June 1914 made his home in Toronto, Ont. Eight years later, on the 12th of April, he married Mona McFarlane (sometimes spelled as McFarland) (b. May 9, 1894; d. Jan. 11, 1978) of Eastwood (near Woodstock, Ont.). His bride was a graduate of the Ontario School for the Deaf in Belleville (1901-1915). During the 1928-1929 period, the Bathos moved to Vancouver, B.C., for a period of less than three years. The couple is buried in a family plot at Woodstock's Anglican Cemetery.

9 David Peikoff, "The Automobile Controversy..." p. 40.

10 *Ibid.*

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 40-41.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 41.

13 "The Deaf and the Automobile," *The Manitoba Echo* 39 (no. 4) (Jan. 1932): 4.

14 David Peikoff, "The Automobile Controversy..." p. 42.

15 W. Trevor Davies (assistant chief inspector in charge of accident prevention for Manitoba). Letter to Charles W. White, Esq. Printed in *The WCAD News* 4 (no. 5) (Apr. 1, 1940): 11.

16 "Manitoba Driver's Licence," *Blue and Gold Newsletter* (Apr. 1983): 7.

17 Robert E. Sowerby, "Maritime Gleanings [Deaf Drivers in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia]," *The OAD News* 7 (no. 5) (May-June 1951): 5.

18 "Claims Deaf People Are 'Safest Car Drivers'," *The Deaf Herald* 3 (no. 1) (Sept.-Oct. 1954): 3.

19 "Deaf Motorists Win 'Battle of Consorts'," *The Mail-Star* (Halifax, N.S.) (Feb. 25, 1955): n.p.

20 "Deaf Drivers to Have More Freedom," *The Deaf Herald* 3 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1955): 1.

21 R.E. Sowerby, "Driving Permits for the Deaf [in Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia]." An unpublished report read at the 8th Annual Meeting of the Canadian Association of the Deaf in Toronto, Ont. (Apr. 9, 1955).

22 R.E. Sowerby, "More About Driving Permits for the Deaf," *The OAD News* 9 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1955): 2.

23 "Auto Ownership and Operation," *IPAD Bulletin* (no. 6) (Feb. 20, 1946): 15.

24 "Mission Notes (Mr. A. Noyes)," *The Gospel Light* 4 (no. 47) (Nov. 1911): 6.

25 "34 Years Driving Autos Record of Deaf Man, 82," *The OAD News* 5 (no. 5) (May-June 1949): 4. This article referred to the first driver as "Alex" Noyes, who was, by all accounts, really Andrew Noyes. Alex may have been a nickname.

26 Edwin Gallaudet Peterson, *Should the Deaf Be Allowed to Drive? A 1931 "printed in Canada" pamphlet found in the Gallaudet University Archives, Washington, D.C.*, p. 14.

27 "National Fraternal Society of the Deaf: Thirteenth Quadrennial Convention, Toronto, Canada, July 10th to 15th," *The Canadian* 47 (no. 1) (Oct. 1939): 3.

28 "Propose New Deaf School: Plan Brought Before Association After Complaints Made of System at Belleville," *The London Free Press* (London, Ont.) (Sept. 7, 1942): 2.

29 R.W. Green. Letter to David Peikoff (president, OAD), printed as "Deaf Drivers Tops; Gain High Approval of Insurance Firm," *The OAD News* 6 (no. 2) (Nov.-Dec. 1949): 1.

30 *Ibid.*

31 R.W. Green. Letter to David Peikoff (president, OAD), printed as "Bud Green Urges Diversified Insurance for Good Reasons," *The OAD News* 7 (no. 3) (Jan.-Feb. 1951): 1.

32 Sheldon Curran, "Accident-Free Deaf Driver a Winner in Last Battle to Get Back on Road," *Ontario Deaf Life* 1 (no. 9) (Jan. 1990): 12. A reprint from *Niagara Falls Review* (Niagara Falls, Ont.) (Jan. 5, 1990): n.p. See also "On the Road to Equal Rights," *Vibrations* (Mar. 1990): 19.

33 *Ibid.*

34 "Minnesota (J.B.A. Benoit, Expert Machinist, Benson, Minnesota)." In James E. Gallaher (ed.), *Representative Deaf Persons of the United States of America* (2nd edition), p. 133. Grinnell, Iowa: Elliot S. Waring, Publisher, 1898.

35 "Auto Pioneer in Minnesota: A Deaf-Mute," *The Silent Worker* 40 (no. 3) (Dec. 1927): 92.

36 "At Large (Ontario [commercial vehicle licences])," *Gallaudet Alumni Newsletter* 9 (no. 8) (Feb. 28, 1975): 2.

37 "Drive On!," *World Around You* (Jan.-Feb. 1990): 5.

38 The work of the Canadian Human Rights Commission in protecting physically disabled people from employment discrimination covers people employed in the federal government and those whose firms are under federal jurisdiction.

39 "Post Office Ordered to Hire Deaf Carriers," *SCCD Newsletter* (Mar.-Apr. 1981): 10. A reprint from *The Spokesman* (a Saskatchewan publication) (Mar. 1981): n.p.

40 See Chapter 9: OCCUPATIONS: "Postal Workers."

- 41 Barbara LeDrew. Letter to author, Sept. 30, 1994. *
- 42 Ibid.
- 43 Jenny Jackson, "Right to Fair Trial Said Being Denied the Deaf," *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.) (July 11, 1977): n.p.
- 44 Ibid.
- 45 Ibid.
- 46 James D. Roots (executive director of Canadian Association of the Deaf). DISC-Electronic mail message to CAD board members and affiliates, July 6, 1989. *
- 47 Ibid., July 7, 1989. *
- 48 Ibid., July 13, 1989. *
- 49 Ibid.
- 50 Denis Morrice, "In the Courtroom, Disability Means More Than Ramps and Wheelchairs," *The Globe and Mail* (Toronto, Ont.) (July 27, 1989): A-7.
- 51 Robert Sarti, "Deaf Woman Giving Birth to Twins 'Didn't Know What Was Going On'," *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Nov. 23, 1990): A-1, A-15.
- 52 Ibid., p. A-15.
- 53 Ibid.
- 54 No decision had been reached by the time this book went to press.
- 55 "Deaf Parents Suing," *The Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Nov. 22, 1990): n.p. The Warren's court case (*Robin Eldridge, John Warren and Linda Warren v. Attorney-General of British Columbia and Medical Services Commission*) was not successful at trial, and was scheduled to be heard in the British Columbia Court of Appeal in February 1995 (Case No. CA016321).
- 56 Larry Still, "Law Barring Deaf from Jury Service Challenged," *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Sept. 15, 1988): n.p.
- 57 Ibid.
- 58 Holly Horwood. "Landmark Lawsuit Set for Deaf," *The Province* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Sept. 15, 1988): 6.
- 59 Larry Pynn, "A-G Amends B.C. Jury Act to Allow Deaf, Blind Jurors," *The Vancouver Sun* (Vancouver, B.C.) (Nov. 16, 1989): B-2.
- 60 Mark Tait, "Deaf Woman Faces Fight," *Calgary Herald* (Calgary, Alta.) (Feb. 1, 1991): n.p.
- 61 *Report of the Royal Commission on Education in Ontario 1950*, p. ix. Toronto: Baptist Johnson, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1950.
- 62 This was not Peikoff's first experience with a royal commission on education. He and several other leaders of the Deaf community had prepared and presented a brief on behalf of the Ontario Association of the Deaf in 1945. See *Briefs on Education of the Deaf Submitted to the Ontario Royal Commission on Education, Toronto, Ontario 1945*; "Brief No. 1: Submissions and Recommendations made to the Royal Commission on Education by the Ontario Association of the Deaf," Apr. 6, 1945; Brief No. 2: Supporting Documentary Evidence Submitted to the Royal Commission on Education by the Ontario Association of the Deaf," Apr. 6, 1945. The David Peikoff Papers. Washington, D.C.: Gallaudet University Archives.
- 63 "Recommendations by Canadian Royal Commission on Education Vigorously Opposed by Canadian Deaf," *The Silent Worker* 3 (no. 6) (Feb. 1951): 9.
- 64 Ibid.
- 65 Ibid.
- 66 Ibid.
- 67 "Deaf Students Walkout Protests Ban on Signs," *The OAD News* 20 (no. 5) (May-June, 1973): 1.
- 68 Ontario Association of the Deaf, *No Longer Silenced: What Ontario's Deaf Citizens Want*. A brief presented to Queen's Park (Ontario Provincial Government, Toronto), May 4, 1988, p. 2. *
- 69 Ibid., p. 3.
- 70 Ibid., pp. 4-5.
- 71 Ibid., p. 7.
- 72 Gary Malkowski, "Ontario Association of the Deaf Education Task Force Committee," *Silent News* 23 (no. 1) (Feb. 1991): 6.
- 73 Tom McCoag, "Inquiry into Deaf Education in N.S. Unneeded — Official," *The Chronicle-Herald* (Halifax, N.S.) (Feb. 2, 1989): n.p.
- 74 Background information about McLean can be found in Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "Nova Scotia (James Keir McLean)."
- 75 Mike O'Brien, "Deaf Protest School's Closure," *The Leader-Post* (Regina, Sask.) (Mar. 7, 1989): n.p.
- 76 James D. Roots (executive director of Canadian Association of the Deaf). DISC-Electronic mail message to Peter F. Sicoli (president, SDA), Mar. 3, 1989. *
- 77 James Parker, "Task Force Split on Integration of Deaf," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (Mar. 9, 1989): 3.
- 78 "Education Report Plagiarized: Professor," *The Star-Phoenix* (Saskatoon, Sask.) (June 23, 1989): n.p.; and Cam Fuller, "Resignation Offered, Rejected Over Plagiarism," *The Star-Phoenix* (June 24, 1989): n.p.
- 79 Gary Malkowski, "Ontario Association...", p. 6.
- 80 Gary Malkowski, "Deaf London Now Rally at Roberts School." In "Canada" column, *Silent News* 22 (no. 5) (May 1990): 7.
- 81 Association of Canadian Educators of the Hearing Impaired, "News Release [draft]," Feb. 28, 1991.
- 82 Alan Williams, quoted in an article entitled "Sign," *The New Scotian* 11 (no. 5) (June 1973): 15 (with photographs on pp. 14, 16).
- 83 Arlene Burris (president of I.S.D. Student Association), "Letter Box," *The New Scotian* 11 (no. 5) (June 1973): 15 (with photographs on pp. 14, 16).
- 84 "System Denies Vote to Deaf," *The NAD Broadcaster* 12 (no. 12) (Dec. 1990): 24.
- 85 Ibid.

CHAPTER 21: A Few Things More ...

(For explanation of abbreviations, refer to pages 483-484.)

- 1 For details about the pioneer work of John B. McGann, see Chapter 3: EARLY EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS AND SHORT-LIVED SCHOOLS, "The Rise of Deaf Education in Ontario."
- 2 See Chapter 4: SCHOOLS IN QUÉBEC AND ONTARIO, "The Sir James Whitney School for the Deaf" and "Samuel Thomas Greene, Ontario's First Deaf Teacher"; and Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "Ontario Association of the Deaf (OAD)."
- 3 Grave 8/9, Lot 2, Block G, Section D.
- 4 "A Clever Student [J.T. Shilton]," *The Canadian Mute* 17 (no. 4) (Dec. 1909): 4.
- 5 Mel Williams, "Building Deaf Prestige Since 1908 — That's Record of John Tyler Shilton," *The OAD News* 6 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1950): 3.
- 6 More about Shilton's life and accomplishments can be found in Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS; Chapter 10: RELIGION; and Chapter 11: THE PRINTED PAGE.
- 7 Quote is from what appears to be an early yearbook found

- in the University of Toronto Archives, File #A73-0026/407(37).
- 8 "Vic Shanks Now Boss Over 13 Men; Gets Pay Boost Too," *The OAD News* 10 (no. 9) (Mar.-Apr. 1956): 3.
 - 9 "Carman Quinn, 49, Dies While Visiting N.F. Friends," *The OAD News* 13 (no. 4) (Mar.-Apr. 1959): 5.
 - 10 See Chapter 10: RELIGION, "Rev. Peter John Virtue, First Deaf Canadian Ordained as a Minister" for more information.
 - 11 Wick's accomplishments are described in Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "E. Marshall Wick."
 - 12 More about Kidd's accomplishments can be found in Chapter 9: OCCUPATIONS, "Geochemist."
 - 13 Stewart was offered the chair for a full year but was unable to stay for that length of time due to pressing responsibilities at Michigan State University. He accomplished a great deal in a short time as the Peikoff Chair holder, however, co-authoring a book with Jerome D. Schein called *Deaf Languages: Solving the Mysteries of Sign Language*, writing an article for the *American Annals of the Deaf*, and giving presentations in both Canada and Brazil on a variety of subjects.
 - 14 See Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS for more about Wick.
 - 15 According to Mrs. Curtis, in a conversation with the author in 1987.
 - 16 Quoted in "AST Awards Honorary Degrees." Source unknown. *
 - 17 Since 1971, similar special exceptions have been made for several deaf and hearing persons in the United States, but there have been no other Canadian recipients to date.
 - 18 William G. Davis (Premier of Ontario). Letter to Mrs. Pola Hickman of Breslau, Ont., June 11, 1984. *
 - 19 A brief background for Woodcock can be found in Chapter 7: ORGANIZATIONS, "Canadian Hearing Society (CHS) — Toronto."
 - 20 Faxed message to author, Feb. 9, 1994, from the Ontario Ministry of Citizenship, "Ontario Honours and Awards." *
 - 21 Dorothy Beam, DISC-Electronic mail message to author, Feb. 1, 1994. *
 - 22 "A Leader in the Deaf Community," *Deductions* (a publication of Revenue Canada Taxation, Ottawa, Ont.) 106 (Sept., 1981): 4.
 - 23 "Dorothy Beam, Winner." Presentation for the Fifth Annual Quota International, Incorporated "Deaf Woman of the Year Award," July 3, 1982.
 - 24 [Deaf Woman of the Year Award Plaque]. *Quotarian* (Quota International, Inc., Washington, D.C.) (May 1986): front cover.
 - 25 See "Tombstones" in this chapter for additional information about the Petrone family.
 - 26 Details of Landry's accomplishments and educational background can be found in Chapter 15: SPORTS, "Track and Field."
 - 27 Hawkins was the daughter of deaf settlers (Samuel and Anna Hawkins) of the Lipton, Sask. area (see Chapter 8: DEAF SETTLERS IN WESTERN CANADA, "Saskatchewan Deaf Homesteaders"). She married a hearing man, Sidney Brooker of Calgary, Alta., on Sept. 25, 1929.
 - 28 Quoted in "Foreign Institutions (Catholic Schools)," *AADD* 7 (no. 4) (July 1855): 259.
 - 29 See Thomas Widd, *A Brief History of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Montréal, Canada*, p. 3. Montréal: Printed by the Pupils at the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Côte St.-Antoine Road, 1877. See also "History of the Protestant Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Montréal, Canada," *AADD* 22 (no. 4) (Oct. 1877): 193-204.
 - 30 J.E. Robidoux, "Report." In *Annual Report of the Catholic Male Institution for the Deaf and Dumb of the Province of Québec, 1898-1899*, p. 9. Mile-End (Montréal): Deaf and Dumb Institution Printing Office, 1900.
 - 31 Jay Myers, *The Fitzhenry & Whiteside Book of Canadian Facts and Dates*, p. 41. Markham, Ont.: Fitzhenry & Whiteside, 1986.
 - 32 See *McGill Study of Deaf Children in Canada* (conducted in cooperation with the Mackay Center for Deaf Children and the Gallaudet Research Institute, Gallaudet University). Montréal, Québec: Department of Psychology, McGill University, 1987. Also available in French as *Projet de recherche sur les enfants sourds au Canada*.
 - 33 Joseph Pope, *The Tour of their Royal Highness the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York Through the Dominion of Canada in the Year 1901*, Chapter VI: Ontario, p. 127. Ottawa, Ont.: S.E. Dawson, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1903.
 - 34 Bryson [now Mrs. Rogerson] completed her education at the Halifax School (1936-1946) and is still living in Dartmouth. She is a descendent of George Tait, a deaf Scottish immigrant who, with William Gray, helped found the school in 1856.